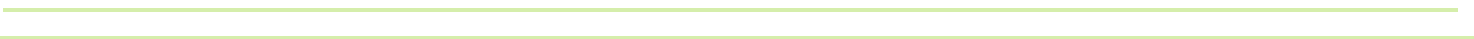


网络文学天下
纵横中文网
www.zongheng.com

御天神帝

—— 乱世狂刀 © 著 ——

Imperial God Emperor



Chapter 000 - 040

Author : Warrying Blade

Table of Contents

[Prologue – The Young Boy In The Cemetery](#)

[Chapter 001 – Four Year Champion](#)

[Chapter 002 – Shock: Hero's Badge](#)

[Chapter 002 – Shock: Hero's Badge](#)

[Chapter 003 – Does My Decision Need An Explanation?](#)

[Chapter 005 – Golden Meridians](#)

[Chapter 006 – The Shadow Of The Divine Ancient Mountain](#)

[Chapter 007 – Before, I Was Just Having A Joke With You](#)

[Chapter 008 – No Compromise](#)

[Chapter 009 – Bai Yuqing](#)

[Chapter 010 – It's Not That He Can't, But It's That He Won't](#)

[Chapter 011 – Entering The Academy](#)

[Chapter 012 – The First Lesson](#)

[Chapter 013 – Song Xiaojun](#)

[Chapter 014 – The Second Evaluation](#)

[Chapter 015 – My Temper Is Not That Good](#)

[Chapter 016 – The Serpentine Form Of The Eight Divine Stances](#)

[Chapter 017 – Terrifying Talent](#)

[Chapter 018 – Bear Form](#)

[Chapter 019 – Liu Lei](#)

[Chapter 020 – Direct Confrontation](#)

[Chapter 021 – The Battle To Defend The City](#)

[Chapter 022 – Selecting A Weapon](#)

[Chapter 023 – Inexorable Spear](#)

[Chapter 024 – The First Trip Outside](#)

[Chapter 025 – Training Till The Limits](#)

[Chapter 026 – Golden Clam](#)

[Chapter 027 – Bronze Book](#)

[Chapter 028 – I'll Wait For You In The Yellow River](#)

[Chapter 029 – Waves Spreading](#)

[Chapter 030 – Characters From The God Devil Age](#)

[Chapter 031 – Endless Title Chart](#)

[Chapter 032 – Falling Monthly Examinations](#)

[Chapter 033 – The Plot Behind The Matches](#)

[Chapter 034 – Humiliated Loli](#)

[Chapter 035 – Challenging Matches](#)

[Chapter 036 – Continuous Victory](#)

[Chapter 037 – The Number One Stage](#)

[Chapter 038 – Sharing The Limelight](#)

[Chapter 039 – Raising The Arena With A Single Spear](#)

[Chapter 040 – Breaking Through In The Midst Of Battle](#)

Prologue – The Young Boy In The Cemetery

“Little Yu, don’t cry, everyone had to die sometime. Me and your mother’s time has come, our comrades are waiting in the stars for us.”

“Haha, compared to our comrades that has gone first, to be able to see with our own eyes you growing from a little baby to a ten year old boy, we are already extremely lucky!

The colour of the sunset was like blood.

The battle to defend the city has ended.

In front of the solemn silence of the ancestral door, the tears of the thin young boy was like rain. Written on his face was the sorrow of tragedy, but also hatred and vengeance.

A middle aged couple was sitting in front of the door in a pool of blood.

Their bodies were filled with wounds.

The wife had a broken spear stabbed through her chest, her breath extremely faint with her life hanging on a line. The husband has already lost both his legs and an arm, a small sword the length of a finger stuck into his forehead.

But he was still miraculously alive.

As if he had come back from the dead, the man still retained consciousness.

The man used his only arm left to tightly hug his wife.

The young boy with his face filled with tears was the only son of the husband and wife.

The man looked at his son, his eyes filled with love and an indescribable emotion.

He smiled.

“Wipe your tears dry, you are a little man. Right now you have to listen clearly, I have something extremely important to tell you. Remember, you must remember, once me and your mother have left, you must guard our tomb for four year, you must guard it for the full four years without even missing a day, do you understand?”

The little boy nodded his head, his tears falling.

“I know what you’re thinking. You’re not allowed to do so, an anger without strength is completely meaningless. I know you’ve always wanted to go to White Deer academy, wanted to practice martial arts, wanted to become a strong martial artist. But my little man, you cannot do so, at least in the next four years you cannot do so...”

“Don’t ask me why, only remember, that in these four years, you must be like a grain of sand in the desert, unnoticeable. You must make the entire Deer city forget the existence of you... Of course, if in the eyes of some people you are like a mad man, than that is even better. But I believe, our little Yu, will not be bothered by this!”

“After four years, you can do the things you want. If one day, you can become a Bitter Sea expert, then you must definitely go to the royal palace of Snow country and take back something that belongs to you. At that time, this badge will tell you the truth behind everything!”

The man said, placing a brass badge with swords engraved on it onto the boy’s palm.

These words and this action, seems to have exhausted the last of his life.

Then the colour on the man’s face rapidly faded away.

The man’s face changed to a deathly white, without the slightest trace of blood. Fresh blood spurted from his mouth.

“Father...” The young boy screamed with despair.

“Also, remember the nameless breathing technique I passed on to you? In these four years of guarding the tomb, you must continue to train in it, turning it into a part of you. Can you do this?”

The little boy nodded his head obediently.

“Then that is good...” The man’s eyes lost his last shred of colour. Because of the heavy injury and blood loss, he already could not see anything any more.

He lowered his head and kissed the forehead of his wife, and in a voice only he could hear that was filled with unspeakable regret: “Yingying, I’m sorry.”

Then, the man closed his eyes, passing away.

The eyes of the wife in his hands, seemed to have sensed something. A crystal clear tear slowly formed and dripped down her cheek. At the same time, she also stopped breathing.

The young boy kneeled within the pool of blood, hand holding the brass badge, crying until he lost his voice.

His name was Ye Qingyu.

From now on, in the northern poor district, in a deserted cemetery, there was an unknown little boy who waited for four years.

In these four years, he spent the majority of the time like a statue, sitting dumbly in front of the tomb, as if he was crazy.

Therefore, countless words of ridicule and mockery were thrown at him.

The majority of people were sure, that after experiencing the impact of the death of his parents, the extremely clever boy with exceptional talent, the person who was once called the number one genius by the Dean of the White Deer academy, had become a trash.

Ye Qingyu was completely driven to distraction, becoming crazy and dumb, turning into a pitiful worm.

An idiot that you can bully and deride as you want.

As a result of this, someone who was once a friend of the Ye family, using the lowest of prices, half conning half buying, took away the only treasured sword of the Ye family.

And also someone who used various methods to take away the Ye family properties.

And also a small noble family that used their position to take away the Ye family home.

The young boy, slowly lost everything he possessed.

He seemed to not have the slightest of strength to resist.

As if everyone could bully him as they wanted, as if everyone could spit saliva onto his face without repercussions.

But the little boy, seemed not to care about everything in the slightest.

Until the day that his playmate left him.

“Brother Qingyu, you’ve fallen. I’ve grown up. I’m sorry, the oath to be beside each other, let it fall and scatter in the winds. Don’t blame me for being too realistic, but...I’ve entered White Deer academy, see you — no, that should be, we should never see again!”

His childhood friend, the little girl who had always followed him around everywhere holding the back of his cloths, the little girl who had accepted his aid and protection countless times only said such words, and quickly turned away.

She went in a crowd of wealthily dressed people and did not turn her head back.

Her talent was shocking, her every attribute was excellent, she was fated to ascent to the heavens.

And him, he needed to stay in this deserted cemetery and accept the test of four lonely years.

Chapter 001 – Four Year Champion

The time of 4 years quickly flew by.

Ye Qingyu was 14 years old. He was a youth that lived in the poor district of Deer City, which was part of the snow country.

4 years ago, within snow country's borders, the air moved restlessly and an apparition appeared.

Ye Qingyu's parents, during an unprecedented wave of demon attack due to an abnormal turn of events, died in battle. As a result of this, Ye Qingyu became an orphan and the Ye family deteriorated from then on.

Today, was the end of the four year promise.

“Father, Mother, the four year promise has been fulfilled!”

As the sundial pointed to the predetermined time, Ye Qingyu's face that was originally slack suddenly brightened up. His eyes opened wide and in it, you could see a lightning like glimmer.

In that instant, he seemed to turn into another person entirely.

In front of the grave, Ye Qingyu respectfully knelt down and bowed three times. Then, he started digging.

After uncovering the newly turned soil, three inches under, a black box was carefully hidden.

It was an extremely ordinary looking box.

The work outside was shoddy, without a lock and the long-time buried underground has caused obvious signs of rust to appear on the iron box. Ye Qingyu carefully took out and opened the box, where a bronze badge was lying within.

Under the bright dawn sun, the badge which depicted the crossing of swords, shimmered under the light.

This was the most important possession his parents had left him.

“Mother, Father, according to the promise, I can now do the things I want to do. Can I now return to a normal person? Haha, those folks who have laughed at me for four years, will they be so shocked that their chins will drop?”

When he finished speaking, Ye Qingyu thought of something and a strange smile appeared on his mouth.

After 4 lonely years, despite undergoing hardship and torment, this did not twist Ye Qingyu’s personality at all.

He was still filled with optimism, still filled with confidence.

What he lost was just some unimportant things, but what he gained was truly valuable – a calm, unwavering, determined and rational heart and a pair of eyes filled with wisdom that could see through lies and falseness.

Only through experiencing hardship, can a person truly be moulded.

For Ye Qingyu, this four years could be comparable to a complete rebirth.

“Haha, for those who have laughed at Ye family for these four years, you guys are going to become extremely misfortunate. I’m a person who is extremely vengeful. Mother, Father, right now I’ll act freely, you will definitely not blame me, isn’t that right?”

Ye Qingyu’s expression was calm and peaceful, as if his parents were sitting in front of him.

Carefully, Ye Qingyu stored the badge away.

Then he suddenly thought of something.

“Also, what the Ye Family have lost, I will take it all back with my own hands. Dad, what you’ve said is correct, without strength all this anger is meaningless. So I’ve decided, I will go to the White Deer academy to learn first, you guys won’t object right? Wait until I’ve become strong, that sword, our property and the Ye Family mansion, I will take it all back!”

The teenager seemed as if he was swearing a solemn oath.

“Ah, that’s right, even though until death you didn’t want me to be involved in this issue, but I will definitely investigate clearly. What happened exactly in the battle to defend the city that caused you to fall No matter who stands in my way, I will, one fist at a time, break through the sky and shine the light on the shady folks who will pay the price!”

Ye Qingyu looked at the still tombstone as if he could see his parents familiar faces.

His smile was filled with confidence.

In the distance, the golden ray of the dawn pierced the morning mist like a sword, and countless beams of light shined.

Ye Qingyu’s body was covered with light and he turned, walking towards the sun.

A legend, although late by four years, but ultimately unstoppable, began in the cemetery slums, quietly rising.

.....

.....

According to the rumours, there were countless time warped hidden worlds and these could be divided into countless domains.

The number of domains were like the number of stars in the sky, inexhaustible.

But since the beginning of the world, through the chaos of millennium, the number of domains discovered by the strongest of each species were only eighty one, with the [Qingyun domain], [Aria domain] and the [Southern domain] being the most prosperous.

Every domain was extremely broad and vast, with each forming a small world, giving birth to endless races and countless lives.

The Heaven wasteland domain, was one of the extremely young domains and had only been excavated for less than a hundred years so the reputation was not high.

And within this Heaven wasteland domain, was Deer city, a comparatively remote town in this world.

.....

The time was summer.

Within the deer city, the annual White Deer academy selection process was currently undergoing.

As the best beginner martial training centre for thousands of miles*, since the White Deer college began sixty years ago, it was the dream of countless youths to attend this academy.

As a result of this, since the sun had risen, there were tens of thousands of crazed people, crowded into the entrance of the White Deer academy.

As the bell sounded in the academy, accompanied by countless cheers, the selection process for new students had begun.

Gradually, the bright glare of the sun continued to heat up, but this could not stop the enthusiasm of the teenagers.

In addition to the thousands of males and females of suitable age in Deer city, there were also countless youths who fulfilled the admission criteria that travelled here. Disregarding the thousand mile journey, they've set off from different villages and settlements, through mountains and rivers, accompanied by their loved ones for protection, to participate in the selection process.

Especially for the countless youths that originated from the poor, this was a chance to change their fates. —

Once you pass the selection process and became part of the White Deer academy, it represented that you had taken one step into heaven**. After training hard and becoming a strong Yuan qi*** warrior, then you can begin changing the poor fates of themselves and their parents.

In this time, the whole Deer city seemed as if it was undergoing a

holiday celebration.

“Ah, have you heard, the daughter of the president of the Cheongna commerce company, Song Qing Luo, who is only 12 years old, have successfully passed through the selection examination in her first try. Through all six appraisals, she was appraised as excellent and possessing first class talent! This time the Cheongna commerce company will produce a young genius!”

“That doesn’t mean much, the son of South district’s leader, Lee Seung Jin, has also been appraised as having first class talent and has long been look upon favourably by several Elders of the White Deer academy..”

“That not too strange, as part of the wealth family, from when they were small, their roads to become strong has already been prepared. Cultivation techniques, spirit medicines and resources have all been arranged for them. For those rich young masters, they were born with a set of golden keys in their mouth, and as long as they prepare a little bit, passing through the White Deer academy selection process how can it not be simple?”

“That’s right, compared to the lowly students, those aristocratic children won because of the difference in the starting line!”

“Its hard for a precious talent to be born of a poor family!

Outside the White Deer academy, everyone was discussing heatedly.

People was extremely emotional.

Because from the start of the examination to now, the majority of youths that had passed, came from a wealthy background. And for the poor students that had come to take part in the examination, out of a hundred there were only one or two that were able to pass, causing the small probability to shock everyone.

Those teenagers who had passed were cheering in celebration while those who had been eliminated were crying, their faces fill with despair. Some family were happy while some were filled with worry.

The air of noble young masters and the depression of the poor teenagers presented a stark contrast.

The martial road, has always been incomparably cruel.

The admission venue selection grounds, was at the entrance of the academy.

The entire selection process underwent under the eyes of everyone, in this aspect, it was at least fair. For countless poor youths, this was the only chance at changing their fate.

The crowds of people made the entire test area packed.

As the examiner endlessly announced the results, the crowd would emit a shocked exclamation and the despairing sounds of those eliminated would drift out, crying or begging.

At this time, the crowd split apart.

An imposing youth, his face filled with smiles, squeezed out from the crowd and walked towards the selection grounds.

Once the teenager appeared, it attracted the attention of many bystanders.

He looked to be around fourteen to fifteen years old, his clothing simple and his black hair was tied back with a simple rope, falling to the back to his waist like a waterfall. He had a slender physique filled with strength, with swordlike eyebrows and starlike eyes****, possessing an angular face filled with confidence.

No matter who glanced at him, they would feel a surge of pressure due to his heroic atmosphere.

Although this youth wore a robe that was covered with patches and was evidently too short for him, it was extremely clean. A pair of straw sandals that looked as if it was about to break down was worn. He looked extremely shabby, but his atmosphere was like a victorious general returning from battle.

“Eh? Quickly look, isn’t that Ye Qingyu? That idiot... doesn’t he look... changed?”

“Oi, is that guy going to participate in the admission selection again?”

“Haha, he really came. I remember, that stupid child has already

undergone quite a few of White Deer academy selections?”

“That’s right isn’t it? That guy is a bit crazy, I guess the shock of losing his parents has impacted him too much. Its been four years of continuous entry into the examination, and every time he can’t even pass the first appraisal. He has long since becoming the biggest joke of Deer city, and he has no sense of shame, he has even come here to be embarrassed again!”

“Hahaha, its all because the venerable Dean of the White Deer academy has once praised him, saying that he was a genius that had the potential to enter the Deer city ranking, even the hidden dragon rankings!

“Maybe the old dean was confused and misjudged...”

“I feel so too, however this poor Ye Qingyu stupidly thought it was for real, coming every time for the examination. Haha, it’s so pitiful, its funny!”

The crowd did not bother to disguise its discussion, and the discussion clearly passed into Ye Qingyu’s ears.

His lips carried a faint smile, not caring in the least.

“A bunch of fools, knowing nothing, if not for the... I would have long entered the White Deer academy.”

Ye Qingyu came to the outermost appraisal spot, obtaining the test

nameplate.

According to the rules, only after obtaining the nameplate, could he participate in White Deer Academy's six appraisals. He had already taken part four times in the selection process so he knew about every aspect of the rules very well.

“Eh, isn't this the four year champion? He's coming again this year?” A teenager, cynically said, wearing purple silk clothing and suddenly stepping near Ye Qingyu.

“Hahaha...”

“After this time, he should be the fifth year champion? Ah, this is too fearsome...”

Chapter 002 – Shock: Hero's Badge

Shock – hero's badge

The surrounding wealthily dressed youths started laughing in an extremely exaggerated fashion.

Due to the Ye family deterioration and the death of Qingyu's parents, according to the Snow Country's classification, meant that Ye Qingyu was the classical example of someone from the poor whose position in society was extremely low.

But the former dean of the White Deer academy, during one of his travels, coincidentally met Ye Qingyu who was then only six or seven years old. When he saw Ye Qingyu, he judged that boy was definitely not ordinary and would definitely enter the rankings of Deer city, even possibly joining the rankings of the Snow country's hidden dragon rankings...

Who was the old dean?

His position was extremely high, possessing countless students across the world. He was also Deer city's number one expert for twenty consecutive years. As such, his word was akin to the law.

Hence such an evaluation caused the then very young Ye Qingyu, to be thrown under the spotlight and scrutiny of countless eyes.

And as a result of the evaluation of the old Dean, the jealousy of many of the prideful nobles were invoked. He was only a child from a lowly poor family, how could he be evaluated as the number one young genius? Then what about them, the nobility?

Therefore this caused the nobility to create trouble for Ye Qingyu and their constant ridicule continued.

Four years ago, after suffering the death of his parents, Ye Qingyu entered the selection process for the first time. At that time, he was only ten but had already attracted the attention of everyone, and his selection was the most eye-catching event of Deer city at that time.

Many people thought the old dean's words would prove true, and that the Deer city would witness the birth of a genius, but...

Who knew, the truth would be the exact opposite.

Ye Qingyu's performance was a total mess, without even passing a single appraisal before being eliminated.

He created a record of the fastest candidate being eliminated, and also the worst result in the history of White Deer academy.

The result of the second and third year examination was the same.

After the second and third failure, the actions of Ye Qingyu became even more strange and crazy in the eyes of everyone. Everyday, apart from eating or sleeping, he was sitting in front of his parents' tombstone.

This caused the busybodies who were delighted at Ye Qingyu's suffering, to give him a nickname of 'four year champion'.

All these things, in an instant became a joke.

Right now, after hearing the laughter of his comrades, encouraged the wealthily dressed youth even more since he saw the agreement of everyone.

His face was filled with mocking laughter, blocking the way of Ye Qingyu, and with an expression that said 'what can you do about it'

"Scram." Ye Qingyu glanced at the teenager, impatiently waving his hand.

"Hahaha!" The wealthily dressed youth laughed exaggeratingly. "Scram? What if I don't scam, what can you do about it, I think it is you who should scam..."

Pak!

Ye Qingyu decisively gave the youth a very simple slap on the face, staggering the youth back several steps.

No one knew, how great Qingyu's strength was; it greatly exceeded any of his peers.

This was all due to the nameless breathing technique.

In these four years, when people thought he was merely sitting dumbfounded in front of his parent's grave, he was cultivating in this nameless breathing technique.

As time passed, the benefits of this breathing technique did not become evident, but Ye Qingyu discovered that his strength has become greater and greater.

It had become so great it was becoming slightly terrifying.

Of course, following the promise made, he did not show off his strength.

But today, there was no longer any need to hide.

The wealthily dressed teenager was not prepared in the slightest. He stumbled aside, and felt like he was being hit by an iron bar causing half his head to go numb...

He touched his face which was swollen like a rotten peach, an expression of shock and disbelief looking at Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu laughed, and in a neutral tone "If you don't scram, then I'll slap you. Do you now understand?"

All the nobles breathed in exclamation.

“You dare to hit people here?”

The next instant, the nobles reacted, everyone being as enraged as if the slap was landed on their own faces.

They were as if they were cockerels who had lost their feathers, everyone sharply commanding their guards and surrounding Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu’s lip curled in a mocking smile.

He unhurriedly took out a round brass badge, and it sat gleaming in his palm. He laughingly looked at the surrounding guards and nobles and said “Open your dog eyes and have a clear look...If I want to hit, then I’ll hit, what can you do about it?”

“This is...”

When they all saw the brass badge, everyone was dumbfounded.

That was an army medal!

It really was the heroic brass badge!

From the beginning of the snow country, the first [Holy Emperor] , his majesty Ishiba Yu, in order to set a reward for those who fought in the battle against the wild tribes, created the brass badges. He begged the most talented rune master of Heaven wasteland, Master Mo, and using rare meteorites as raw materials, created one hundred and eight medals

of different insignias.

This was the history of army medals.

According to the snow country's laws, those who possess an army medal would have a position equal to that of nobles.

Within older generation of the aristocrats, they suddenly remembered that within the Ye family there was once a Spirit spring expert who appeared. In the battle to safeguard Deer city, thanks to their heroic feats, a brass heroic badge was awarded...

But since the Ye family deteriorated, and the badge failed to appear, many thought the rumours were false, who would have thought... that the rumours were real.

He had the heroic brass badge on him!

And he was standing at the entrance to deer academy!

Apart from the very top aristocrats, who would dare harm Ye Qingyu?

To disrespect the medal holders, was to disrespect that entire snow country; it was an extremely serious crime.

All those people including the wealthily dressed youth, did not have a title of nobility, and hence was still far from being a true noble. Therefore, when they saw the badge, their faces went pale and they

quickly knelt towards the ground.

And the guards, who were originally like wolves and tigers, were so scared that their stomachs spasmed uncontrollably. They acted like a hyena with its tail between its legs, not daring to lift up their heads.

The laws of the snow country were strict, especially for nobles and any violation was a death sentence.

The wealthy dressed youth was dumbfounded. Only after half a second could he react, his face filled with resentment. His hand cradled his swollen, rotten peach on one side of his face and on the other side, he glared ferociously at Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu did not back off, but flaunted his badge, his eyebrows perking up. “What? You’re not satisfied?”

The wealthy dressed teenager struggled briefly for a moment, then finally unwillingly knelt on one knee to the ground.

He was only a child from a wealthy family and not truly a noble. After seeing the brass heroic badge, if he did not kneel, then he was disrespectful towards the heroes and towards the royal family. It was a grave crime.

“What a cheap person, offering their face for me to slap.”

The words of Ye Qingyu angered the wealthy dressed youth so much that the shape of nose was about to change.

“I know you’re not satisfied, but you need to understand, all the suffering and humiliation you are having right now, is your own fault. Everyone has to pay for their own words and actions, right now I know in your heart you must be feeling hatred and resentment. Haha, no matter, when the day comes that you feel you are qualified, then you can come at me for revenge.”

Ye Qingyu said with a smile.

He did not disguise his domination in the slightest, enjoying humiliating and mocking these arrogant teenagers who were full of superiority.

In truth, through these past years, the wealthily dressed youth had already done quite a few bad deeds and this was far from his first time in provoking Ye Qingyu. Previously, because of a certain reason, he had always endured.

But today, he did not need to endure anymore.

Ye Qingqu knew long ago the uses and meaning of the heroic brass badge.

But to him, the greatest meaning of the badge was not this, so previously he had never shown it before.

But, when a suitable time arrived, he did not mind to use the badge for a bit.

After stowing away the heroic brass badge, Ye Qingyu smilingly came towards the large redwood table.

From a second year student responsible for distributing the nameplates, Ye Qingyu received the admissions nameplate.

“8888? This number is not bad.”

Seeing the wooden nameplate, Ye Qingyu smiled.

He waited in line in the queue, quietly waiting for the appraisal to begin.

And in the swollen face of the wealthily dressed teenager, there were both fear and hate.

His eyes shimmered with poison and perniciousness.

“Why is it? How can the trash waste be changed to a different person, and why does he possess the heroic brass badge in his hands? Damn, if it is known that I was hit by the publicly recognised trash and I did not retaliate, then I’ll become the joke of the entire Deer city!”

The wealthily dressed youth was about to go crazy from anger.

“Today’s humiliation, I’ll definitely pay back in the future...Eh? That’s not right, Ye Qingyu should be fourteen years old, if he still is not a

martial artist then doesn't it mean..."

The wealthily dressed youth suddenly thought of something.

A touch of excitement suddenly appeared in his eyes.

.....

.....

Waiting in line, was truly a long and pointless process.

After a total of two hours, Ye Qingyu finally arrived in the grounds of the first appraisal.

Within the Deer academy's six appraisal, the first appraisal tested the body and blood of the practitioner.

This was because to cultivate in the Heaven wasteland domain, no matter who, began with training the body. Only when the body was trained to the extreme, could you begin to experience qi in Heaven and Earth and cultivate, so the cultivator's body and blood was extremely important.

The more exuberant the blood, the easier it was to train the body, and hence the probability of cultivating succeeding was greater.

And the appraisal process to test the blood was extremely simple. In the selection grounds, there stood nine different ancient stone cauldrons* and within these stone structures there were ancient runes engraved upon it. The examinee would lift up the stone cauldron, causing the stone cauldron and the runes to be activated and then the blood of the examinee could be tested.

This was the most primitive method but also the most effective.

One teenager after another followed the arrangement of the academy and underwent the testing.

As the cauldron was lifted, the runes on the cauldron glowed with a dim red light and the formation on the ground would enter the body of the examinee, causing their body to glow with a blood red light, shimmering in all directions.

The higher the brightness of the blood light and the larger the area it covered, represented the stronger the blood qi.

Through the talented blood of the examinee and through the power of the formation, they glowed with a light that was akin to a flame, dyeing the entire testing area blood red.

“Number 8677, Yu Long, the fourth cauldron, three hundred and twenty pounds of force....passed!”

“Number 8884, Zhao Gu, the first cauldron, eighty pounds of force... failed!”

“Number 8884,Xu Fei, the third cauldron, one hundred and eighty pounds of forced...passed!”

The examiner’s voice, through the use of qi, spread everywhere, clearly entering the ears of everyone.

Chapter 002 – Shock: Hero's Badge

After successfully going through the appraisal both Yu Long and Xu Fei were filled with excitement. Both their body's dazzling blood red light could illuminate an area around them of around 10 feet. They both raised their fists and shouted in joy.

And as for the failed Zhao Gu, his appearance was ordinary, even slightly shabby, looking as if he was around fifteen years of age. His blood light had not even shone to more than a foot away, and was extremely weak.

Hearing the judgement, the poor youth looked as if he has lost his last strand of energy, collapsing on the ground with tears falling down his face.

He knew, that from now on, he no longer had any destiny with the martial way.

15 years old was the limit for entering the White Deer Academy. For the poor teenagers like Zhao Gu, who possessed no resources or cultivation techniques, failing the appraisal meant they would have to struggle an ordinary life akin to being an ant.

“Number 8888...”

It was finally Ye Qingyu's turn.

After handing his nameplate to the supervisor, he walked to the stone cauldron in the middle of the grounds.

In every previous appraisal, Ye Qingyu was eliminated at this stage.

Because even for the lightest eighty pounds cauldron, he could not budge it in the slightest, let alone lift it. His body would not emit the slightest hint of the blood red light, and hence he became the biggest joke of Deer city.

But in Ye Qingyu's heart, he was clear as to the reason why...

And today, let all the mockery and scorning end.

Because today, he no longer needed to hide his true power.

Ye Qingyu could almost feel the blood in his body burning.

If not for the promise, Ye Qingyu believed that he would have long shocked and amazed the entire Deer city.

But when his palm touched the handles of the rough, cold cauldron and he was yet to lift it, behind him suddenly came the bland voice of the supervisor. "Wait a minute, you're Ye Qingyu? Nonsense, who permitted you to enter the examination? Right now, you cannot go through the appraisal, just stand aside for now."

Ye Qingyu halted suddenly, turning behind him to look.

He saw in front of the appraisal ground, behind the big table, and under the cover of a rainbow canopy, a middle aged supervisor with a goatee. He sat on his chair, expressionlessly staring at Ye Qingyu.

This person was the blood qi appraisal ground's main supervisor.

“Why?” said Ye Qingyu, frowning.

The middle aged supervisor with a goatee did not have the slightest expression and said in a condescending tone:

“Why? Oh, if I let you wait, then you should just wait honestly. I'm the main supervisor here, does my decision need to be questioned by the trash who was consecutively the fastest to be eliminated for four years?”

Ye Qingyu was angered, and was about to say something.

But the next instant, a light appeared in his eyes and he saw a youth standing near the middle aged supervisor. The youth's expression was filled with mockery and contempt, and he was glaring with a poisonous expression at Ye Qingyu.

It was the wealthily dressed youth that he had slapped previously.

Ye Qingyu was suddenly cheered.

So it was this little bastard here causing trouble.

But this little kid was only the child of a merchant family and not a noble, how could he get a teacher of White Deer academy to help him? Ye Qingyu feared the situation was not as simple as it seemed, there was definitely someone acting behind the scenes.

Mindful of this, Ye Qingyu was not impatient anymore.

After enduring for so many years, was there still people in Deer city who had not let down their guards?

Ye Qingyu decided to play with them for a bit, to see who the person behind them was.

Deciding, Ye Qingyu calmly looked at the middle aged goateed supervisor, his eyes bright and laughingly said, “Are you sure you really want me to wait?”

The middle aged goateed supervisor could sense the challenge in the teenager’s voice.

As the supervisor, he felt an anger from being disrespected and coldly said: “You trash, letting you enter the appraisal is just wasting others’ time. Slowly wait, heh, as long as another person is still going through the selection process, then you will still wait until the end.

Ye Qingyu decisively nodded his head. “Okay.”

Then he folded his arms and stood there patiently.

This time, Ye Qingyu did not show his brass badge.

Because in his heart, he was clear that even if the brass badge could deter those wealthy teenagers without much experience, but it could not force the official supervisor of White Deer academy to lower his head.

After all, the academy supervisors did not fall under the rule of the royal family, and their position was relatively high.

Furthermore, Ye Qingyu's mentality of a prankster had surfaced.

He needed to cause a big incident, to focus the eyes of all Deer city here and then he will announce to the whole city—

The real Ye Qingyu, has returned!

The other side—

“The next one, continue with appraisal...”

The middle aged goateed supervisor let out a victorious smile, and lazily announced that the appraisal will continue.

The power to change and manipulate other people's fate brought him such pleasure that he was intoxicated.

And the things that happened here, very quickly seemed to have grown wings, rumours quickly spreading out.

In truth, every year at this time, things concerning the 'Four year champion', idiot Ye Qingyu no matter whether it was an action or a word, would become a topic of heated discussion.

Originally, perhaps some people had some expectations for this youth.

But today, he had already become a total joke.

As the news spread out, and time passed, more and more people crowded into the blood qi appraisal grounds.

Everyone wanted to see, what kind of event Ye Qingyu would cause this time.

Countless eyes and stares was concentrated on Ye Qingyu.

Even the youths who were undergoing appraisal failed to attract the attention of the crowd.

From start to finish, Ye Qingyu really patiently waited.

In the blink of an eye, one day had already passed.

.....

The second day.

Ye Qingyu still appeared on time at the appraisal grounds.

On his face, there was no hint of anger but rather a mocking smile.

Numerous gloating glances, mocking stares and even pitying gazes endlessly focused upon Ye Qingyu but he seemed to be totally unmoved.

The appraisal process continued.

As the main supervisor announced the results, similar scenes of joy and despair endlessly acted out.

Another day had passed.

The fourth day...

The fifth day...

The sixth day...

The seventh day...

Only on the ninth day did the number of people entering the appraisal begin to lessen.

The originally packed selection grounds gradually began to thin out.

The majority of boys and girls had already finished their examination with the results differing. Occasionally, there would be some examinees that had come far from Deer City and after receiving their nameplate, quickly underwent the six appraisals.

Ye Qingyu as always, was waiting at the first appraisal grounds, blood qi testing.

This appraisal ground, because of the existence of Ye Qingyu, had long become the grounds with the largest spectators.

The middle aged goateed supervisor calmly sat on his chair.

He would occasionally look at Ye Qingyu, his eyes filled with contempt and mockery, and a very well disguised anger. Ye Qingyu's insistence to stay caused more and more people to come here to spectate, causing the middle aged supervisor to feel slightly uncomfortable. He had long forgotten that it was he who was originally making things difficult for the teenager.

Another day had passed.

It was finally the tenth day.

It was also the last day that the White Deer academy would accept students.

In the morning, only three youths came rushing to accept their nameplates and undergo appraisal and in the afternoon, no one had come to undergo appraisal.

“This middle aged supervisor has gone a little too far, no matter how much of a trash Ye Qingyu is, you still can’t take away his right of examination!”

“That’s right, furthermore Ye Qingyu’s father died in the battle to defend Deer city and was rumoured to possess a heroic brass badge. How can you treat the descendants of heroes like this? This is too cold hearted, isn’t he afraid of punishment from the Snow country’s royal family?

“In this aspect you are mistaken, his father has long died even if Ye Qingyu has inherited the heroic brass badge he is still not the original owner. Furthermore, he is also from a poor background, according to the laws of the Snow country, this badge can only protect him until he is fourteen. After that, the city district leader will take back the badge...”

“This Ye Qingyu really is a pitiful child who has a hard life.”

Everyone discussed heatedly, apart from the gloating wealthy aristocrats and some people with ulterior motives, the majority had some pity for Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu looked at the sundial far away, and seeing that the time was right, walked towards the appraisal grounds.

After walking a few steps, a sudden fragrance wafted across.

From the crowds, out walked a beautiful young girl.

She stood in front of Ye Qingyu.

This girl looked to be about thirteen to fourteen years old, wearing White Deer academy's fire red uniform of a fourth year student. The skin at her neck was like delicate white jade, her collarbone detailed, her face was like out of a painting and she had a beautiful nose and cherry lips. Through the accompaniment of the tight fitting swordsman uniform, her figure was even more exquisite, with long slender legs and a slim waist bringing with it a slight soul stealing desire.

She was definitely a real beauty.

"I've heard you are causing trouble again." The young girl stared at Ye Qingyu with a reproachful look.

Causing trouble?

Ye Qingyu hesitated and frowned, and said, "Xiaohan..."

The beautiful girl was named Jiang Xiaohan, and it was her, in the

most difficult time of Ye Qingyu's life, in front of the deserted cemetery, said to him: "Let's never meet again."

After three years had passed, she had become White Deer academy's official student, with outstanding results, she had become like a phoenix. She had become more beautiful and exceptional, and was not like the little braided girl who had always followed behind Ye Qingyu, needing his protection.

"Please don't be so intimate with me, call me by my full name, Jiang Xiaohan." The red clothed girl impatiently interrupted what Ye Qingyu was about to say and condescendingly said, "It's been four years, Ye Qingyu. Why don't you honestly accept your fate and willingly become ordinary? Without any martial talent, no matter how you struggle, all is useless. Rather than becoming a laughing stock, why don't you become a normal person and safely live your entire life."

So you really came here to speak like this?

Ye Qingyu laughed, suddenly not wanting to speak anymore, being too lazy to explain anything to her.

Chapter 003 – Does My Decision Need An Explanation?

But Jiang Xiaohan, with a seemingly well-meaning attitude, continued preaching —

“From when we were small and were neighbours, I knew you were outstanding previously and you aided me a lot. However, no matter how outstanding you were, that was when we were children, now that we have grown, I am no longer the little girl who would exclaim in excitement after you help me get a bird’s egg. You also don’t need to use this method to catch my attention... Truly, Ye Qingyu, remembering the fact that we were once neighbours, I can give you a word of advice: accepting your fate is the best, don’t provoke those people who you cannot afford to provoke!”

Me?

Trying to catch your attention?

Ye Qingyu laughed at this.

Where did the self-confidence of this girl come from?

Too lazy to speak, Ye Qingyu walked past Jiang Xiaohan, directly towards the appraisal ground.

Jiang Xiaohan expression changed entirely, deciding that he was too enraged, sighed with a pitying voice: “I know my words may be too straightforward, it might hurt your self-esteem but I really mean well. From the moment you failed your assessment, it was fated that we would not be people from the same world...”

Ye Qingyu continued walking without turning back.

He went straight towards the middle aged goateed supervisor, and said bitinglly, “Ah, right now, I can take part in the appraisal right?”

The goateed supervisor sat and slowly lifted his teacup, drinking a sip of tea and squinted. He did not answer the question but said, “Do you see the bystanders around the grounds? Why do you think they have come?”

“They have come to see someone be humiliated.” Ye Qingyu blandly said.

“I thought you didn’t know, so you did realise, they’ve come to see you be humiliated.” The goateed supervisor’s face had a mocking smile, his gaze was as if he was observing a little clown, and said, “If you understand, then why are you in such a rush to be humiliated?”

“Perhaps the person who will be humiliated is someone else?” Ye Qingyu said with a smile.

The goateed supervisor again lifted his teacup, drank a sip, then comfortably settled into his chair and said: “It looks like you are still not satisfied...then wait some more.”

“But I don’t want to wait anymore.” Ye Qingyu said opposingly.

The middle aged goateed supervisor only coldly laughed.

His face was filled with an expression of contempt when looking at Ye Qingyu, as if he had heard a joke. He did not both to respond; he was only a child from a poor family, akin to small worm like thing, how could he dare confront him?

“Just by looking at the attitude you have when speaking to the supervisors, you are not fit to enter the White Deer academy.” The wealthily dressed youth walked triumphantly from the crowd, his face filled with an expression of gloat and victory at his revenge succeeding.

Ye Qingyu gave him a glance: “It’s you again? Do you want to be slapped? Scram to one side.”

The wealthily dressed youth face darkened, subconsciously cradling half of his face, feeling the pain in his teeth even now.

In his eyes appeared a trace of fear, and he backed away a step but then he thought of something and said angrily, “Oi, do you really think I’m afraid of you now? Trash, why don’t you go and have a look at the rankings in the examination? In the rankings, I’m ranked one thousand three hundred and nine, that’s me, hahaha. Right now I’m officially a student of White Deer academy, what about you? What kind of thing are you?”

“Liu Ye is it not?” Ye Qingyu had a faint smile on his face. “Good, I’ve remembered, very quickly you’ll know what kind of thing I am. Remember, wash your face clean for me to hit.”

“You don’t know death, you still dare to be so arrogant. Hehe, you think I don’t know? According to your age, if you don’t manage to enter the White Deer academy, then the city leader will quickly take back the badge. You damn clown trash, you are being played around by me, you still don’t know fear...”

Liu Ye coldly laughed, his face filled with curses and hatred.

Ye Qingyu was too lazy to bother with him anymore.

Ye Qingyu turned his head to look at the middle aged goateed supervisor, his expression filled with contempt. In front of all the bystanders, he bitinglly said, “For White Deer academy to have such a garbage instructor, is really humiliating.”

“You...What did you say? How insolent! The goateed middle aged instructor stuttered, he would never have thought that Ye Qingyu would dare insult him. Instantly, he was furious and outraged.

“It was only out of respect for White Deer academy that I was willing to wait ten days. Are you really so innocent that you believed it was because I was scared of you?” Ye Qingyu coldly laughed, and said: “Your not going to let me take part in the appraisal? Very well, later you will regret it. In a very short time, I will make you come to me to beg me to take the appraisal.

After finishing, Ye Qingyu promptly turned around and left.

“You...arrogant! Me come to beg you? I’ll regret it? Hahaha, it seems you’ve really gone crazy...” The goateed supervisor was so angry that his entire body was shaking.

He had never seen such an arrogant and ridiculous teenager. After being eliminated for four years running under his supervision, right now he still dares to threaten me?

At this time the crowd was heating up.

Ye Qingyu was really going to cause an event again?

As everyone knew, the White Deer academy would definitely not let those who exceeded fifteen years of age to enter the academy. So for Ye Qingyu, this was his last chance to enter the academy. After being eliminated for four years running, would this be his last crazed struggle or would he create a miracle?

Before, after every elimination, Ye Qingyu would always peacefully leave.

But this time, it was not the same.

“Where is that little kid going to go?”

“Haha, looks like there is going to be a show, lets follow and have a

look.”

“I don’t know why, but I feel that something is definitely going to happen today.”

The bystanders followed behind Ye Qingyu, everyone wanting to know what he would do. Apart from the normal bystanders who liked to watch the drama, there were also very many youths who had already passed the examination that also followed, forming a flood like torrent.

“Hmph, the last struggle before death. I’ll go and see what kind of waves a trash like you can make.”

The wealthily dressed youth’s facial expression changed many times and after hesitating for a bit, finally followed the crowd.

He did not know why, but in his heart there was the birth of a shred of unease.

And as for the goateed middle aged supervisor, he sat far away with a look of cold disdain.

“I’ll sit here and wait, we’ll see who’ll be begging whom!”

.....

The beautiful Jiang Xiaohan peacefully stayed where she stood.

In that instant, within her eyes, her image of her childhood hero who seemed as if he could accomplish everything, gradually faded away.

Right now, Ye Qingyu seemed like a clown who was fooling himself, and was undergoing his last crazed struggles.

She decided, what was waiting for him was his fifth failure, and after that, he would sink forever...

“Why don’t you understand my pains.” Jiang Xiaohan’s expression was filled with condescending pity, sighing and shaking her head.

“Who is the guy who is so unaware, that he doesn’t understand junior sister Xiaohan’s pains?” A tall handsome young man appeared without a sound right next to Jiang Xiaohan, his tone indifferent with a smile that was not quite a smile.

“Senior brother Xiaofei, you’ve come?” When Jiang Xiaohan saw this person, a smile appeared on her face.

On Xiaofei’s face, there was his signature bland smile.

He was one of the mover and shakers of the fourth year students in White Deer academy. Coming from a background of nobles, he was refined and handsome, charming and personable. Regardless of what you perspective you look at him at, be it family background, strength or talent, you could say that he was perfect.

In truth, he had always been the crush of countless female students.

His signature smile was like a spring breeze and bright sunlight, causing countless girls of Deer city to go crazy for him.

It was even said that there were some young female teachers who had also confessed to him. He was one of the most remarkable people in White Deer academy.

“Today is the last day of the academy selection process. I’ve come here to have a look, I hear this time our academy has managed to recruit not an insignificant number of young geniuses.” Han Xiaofei looked at the crowd of people dispersing towards one direction, and said “Is it that Ye Qingyu causing trouble again? A pity...I’ve heard that junior sister Xiaohan once had a crush on him.”

Jiang Xiaohan had a faint smile, and nodded her head. “This was when I was still a child and did not understand anything, I thought he was very amazing but I did not really have a crush on him...And now that I’ve grown up, me and him, we are not people in the same world... My world is just beginning, while his is destined to be ordinary. Everything of his, should just come to an end!”

“En*, junior sister Xiaohan being able to see things clearly is very good. As a martial practitioner, one should look ahead and not be bothered by insignificant people. You are a phoenix who can fly in the nine heavens, and in the end he is just a loach who could not get past the gate.”

Han Xiaofei blandly said.

.....

Ye Qingyu's aim, was the second appraisal grounds.

The meridians** examination grounds.

As it was the afternoon of the last day, the examination grounds was practically deserted, without even a single examinee.

The lead supervisor and several students who were responsible for recording the results was sitting aimlessly behind the large wooden desk having a conversation. After the sun had set, this year's examination, will have ended.

In the middle of the appraisal grounds, there stood a life sized bronze statue.

The bronze statue was extremely lifelike, as if it was a piece of art. In every inch of its body, lines of varying thickness was engraved throughout, intersecting each other. Every single line was connected to a red acupuncture point. It seemed very strange and full of mystery, but what it represent was the body's twelve standard meridians and eight extraordinary vessels***.

That statue was named as the [Bronze meridian human]

It was the tool used to test the grade of meridian of the examinees in White Deer academy's examination.

When undergoing the appraisal, all the examinee had to do was place their hand on the back of the [Bronze meridian human], and allow the

statue's energy from its spirit stones to enter their body, then the grade of the meridians could be determined.

Ye Qingyu came in front of the supervisor's table, handing them his nameplate.

“Number 8888, Ye Qingyu?”

The lead supervisor of the meridian was a white haired old man.

The old man looked at Ye Qingyu with a shocked glance; evidently he had heard about Ye Qingyu before. There was a flash of surprise in his eyes but he did not say anything and allowed the people behind him to review the results of the Jade scroll. After, he frowned and said, “This is not right, did you not enter the blood qi appraisal?”****

“I want to first enter the meridian testing,” Ye Qingyu said calmly.

Chapter 005 – Golden Meridians

At this time, the people following behind Ye Qingyu, also started discussing noisily.

Everyone wanted to enjoy the show, and it caused the entire testing grounds to become jam packed. The faces of all were filled with excitement, but the expressions in their gaze differed. Everyone wanted to know what medicine Ye Qingyu was selling in his gourd.*

“What’s happening? Why is there suddenly so many people?”

Facing such chaos, the second year students who were responsible for maintaining order was astounded.

“Very well, young man, you can go through the appraisal. I wish you luck.” After a small consideration, the old man smilingly accepted Ye Qingyu’s request.”

“Thank you instructor.”

Ye Qingyu respectfully said a word of thanks, than turned around and walked towards the [Bronze meridian human] located in the middle of the grounds.

“This is against the rules of the academy...” Within the crowd, someone loudly protested. It was of course the wealthily dressed teenager whose eyes were filled with the gleam of hatred, trying to stop the appraisal.

Who would have guessed that the white haired old supervisor would not even spare him a glance.

The majority of their vision was settled onto Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu was not nervous like the other examinees but slowly raised his hand and placed his palm on the back of the [Bronze meridian human].

Nearly at the same time, within the bronze statue a vibration began. A strange heat flowed into the arm of Ye Qingyu, and into his entire body.

It was an extremely mysterious feeling.

The next instant, changes began appearing on the [Bronze meridian human].

The two most important meridian seemed to be bursting with some sort of strange energy, suddenly brightening with a golden glow.

“This...” The white haired old man was about to sit down when he saw this change, his body suddenly freezing in place.

“Golden meridian?” The sophomores responsible for recording has eyes wide with disbelief and two of them uncontrollably let out sounds of shock.

The body's meridian could be separated into four classes, with the golden meridian being the highest and the rarest. The person possessing such meridians when training would find it much more easy and effective, truly a child beloved by the heavens.

This scene was witnessed by the crowd, and caused an explosion of sound.

“Heavens, golden meridian? Ye Qingyu really has golden meridian?”

“Is this really the trash that was eliminated four years in a row?”

“This is hard to believe!”

“Was the words of the Dean truly not wrong, today is his words going to come true?”

“What is happening in this year's White Deer academy selection process? There has already been four appearances of golden meridians, Ye Qingyu will be the fifth. You need to know that when admitting students, a person with golden meridians might not appear even within ten years!”

The entire crowd was excited.

No one would have thought, those who had come to witness a show would see such a result.

It was too shocking!

“Impossible, this is impossible, how can it be possible?” The wealthy dressed youth hidden within the crowd looked like he had seen a ghost, rubbing his eyes furiously as if he did not believe in what he saw.

The widely acknowledged trash by the entire White Deer city, the laughing stock, was he really going to change his fate today?

That poor garbage, how was it possible that he had golden meridians?

Liu Ye himself only possessed bronze meridians.

“Wait, what if his meridians are brilliant? There are still five appraisals, the passing mark is done by combining all six before you are allowed to enter White Deer academy...” Liu Ye said, not willing to accept this, grinding his teeth, his face hideous but in heart he was in turmoil.

HumHumHumHum!

The [Bronze meridian human] looked like it had come alive, endlessly producing sounds of vibrations.

Those who saw this were all tongue tied, then the abnormality happened --

The lines engraved on the [Bronze meridian human] representing the meridians, one after another began to brighten. The purest golden

colour, bringing with it a dreamlike radiance, began to spread out throughout the entire body of the statue, enveloping the entire appraisal grounds in its golden splendour.

In the blink of an eye, [Bronze meridian human], over eighty percent of the meridians was shrouded in a golden light.

The entire crowd was stunned.

There was a deathly silence.

“This is not right, if this continues, then all the meridians within the [Bronze meridian human] will be lighted. This is no longer simply golden meridians...” The white haired old man suddenly thought of something.

This old man remembered a legend he had once heard.

He squinted his eyes, an extremely shaken light emitting from his eyes. “This can’t go on, if this child performs too brightly, then when the news comes out, it will not go well for him...”

Mindful of this, the old man opened his mouth to speak: “The appraisal ended, number 8888 examinee Ye Qingyu, golden meridian, passed!”

His voice emitted across the entire grounds.

The golden light in the [Bronze meridian human] began to dim

gradually.

Ye Qingyu hesitated slightly, he had this feeling that the heat within the [Bronze meridian human] still had not reached its climax, it was still possible to go on but it was suddenly forcefully stopped. It was slightly perplexing.

But he did not think too much, stopping the appraisal and turned around to say thanks to the lead supervisor.

The white haired old man carefully examined Ye Qingyu from top to bottom, only after ten breaths of time did he smile and nod his head, saying, “Good, very good, extremely good, it looks like this year our White Deer academy will again produce a young genius!”

Ye Qingyu gave a slight laugh, and unabashedly said, “En, I too feel I am a genius.”

The white haired old man was slightly taken aback, then started laughing vigorously. He passed back the nameplate and said, “An extremely interesting fellow. Very well, your meridian examination results are recorded in your name plate, you can continue on to the next appraisal.”

Ye Qingyu respectfully said his thanks.

He had always felt that he was a young man who could separate love and hate.

Heart to heart, if someone gives him warmth, then he will return with sincerity. If someone treats me coldly, than I will repay with my fists.**

The instant Ye Qingyu left the appraisal grounds, the crowds from their silent state suddenly exploded like a fryer when a handful of salt was tossed in.

Those who had previously verbally mocked Ye Qingyu, suddenly understood something.

Many people began to feel that, today, something mysterious was going to happen.

“Quick, follow, Ye Qingyu is going to his next appraisal.”

“The next test is to test his natural talent!”

“Is his natural talent going to be first class too?”

The crowd was like the magma in an exploding volcano, the atmosphere filled with a burning excitement. People quickly walked, impatiently following. At the same time, the events that happened here today, seemed as it grew wings and spread out across all directions.

The storm, was currently brewing.

The wealthily dressed youth was dumbfounded for a moment, then grinded his teeth and followed on.

...

After 10 minutes.***

Within the natural talent appraisal grounds.

“Heavens, how can this be possible?”

“Natural talent of ninth grade?”****

“This is not natural!”

“This...how did Ye Qingyu do this?”

Within the natural talent appraisal grounds, a noble pale golden light spread out like a surging wave the radius of over a hundred metres. And this golden light was emitted from a four metre high obsidian structure.

[Talent torch!]

This was the treasure that White Deer academy used to test for natural talent.

The [Talent torch] was said to have been made with materials outside Heaven wasteland, and the mysterious scriptures within was from the hands of Snow country’s royal family rune masters. The torch was

extremely effective, as long as the examinee held the torch, through the rune engraved, the torch could test the how high the natural talent of the torch holder was.

When Ye Qingyu held the end of the [Talent torch], even the nine stones flame flowers embedded on the torch began to emit a golden light.

The blossoming of the night flame flowers, meant that Ye Qingyu was a ninth grade talent.

It was highest natural talent in the history of White Deer academy.

Everyone surround was tongue tied, after seeing the shabbily dressed handsome teenager with straw shoes hold the torch. In the golden glow of the torch, they had this feeling for an instant that they were in the presence of the War God of the human race holding a divine artefact.

“Number 8888 Ye Qingyu, natural talent classification ninth grade first class, successfully passed the appraisal.

The head supervisor swallowed a mouthful of saliva and loudly announced the results of the appraisal.

This was the third time this year’s examination someone was able to make the nine flame flowers bloom on the [Talent torch].

He had already seen the previous results of the appraisal on Ye Qingyu through the nameplate. Golden meridians plus ninth grade first class talent, this result even without undergoing any more testing was too

frightening. Even if Ye Qingyu did not participate in any more appraisals, he was already well qualified to enter White Deer academy.

“Who would have thought that our White Deer academy, will have another genius seedling!”

In his heart he had already decided, that in the future he would have to give more attention to this teenager.

If no accidents happen, this child was destined to be this year White Deer academy selection process's star pupil. It was a pity that this youth came from a poor background, his cultivation was fated to be a little harder than normal.

Ye Qingyu thanked the head supervisor and left for the next appraisal.

The crowd stared at the back of this youth. From now on, no one will ever look on Ye Qingyu with mockery, scorn or contempt.

Because they understood, from today onwards, the entire Deer city will revise their judgement of this teenager.

“How can this possibly be?”

The wealthily dressed youth was dumbfounded, his vision going black and as if he had gone crazy, kept repeating the same phrase.

.....

The name of the middle aged goateed man was named Liu Heng. ****

He had already been in the White Deer academy for over thirty one years.

Thirty one years ago, Liu Heng with the worst results, managed to enter White Deer academy. His natural talent had always been average, and he had not been hard working at all when cultivating so he has always been unknown.

His classmates had already successfully graduated, all except for him where he finally managed to use ten years of time to finish the four year course.

Luckily the Liu family was a large merchant company in the city, where their financial power was not low. Relying on the family's resources and money, and through lot of thought and attention, he had finally managed to stay on at White Deer academy as a supervisor.

He was a miscellaneous supervisor, and was not responsible for teaching, but was only responsible for back line operations.

Liu Heng did not have much of a position within White Deer academy but he still liked to rely on his position to bully the students. When facing people from outside the academy, he was very arrogant, not daring to do large wrongs but constantly performing small misdeeds. Because of the relationship between the Liu family and the White Deer academy, the higher ups of White Deer academy had always turned a blind eye to the actions of Liu Heng.

Chapter 006 – The Shadow Of The Divine Ancient Mountain

This time hindering Ye Qingyu, was partly to help Liu Ye take out his anger.

The wealthily dressed youth was also part of the Liu family. If you thought about it, he could be considered Liu Heng's nephew.

The other part was because someone had secretly instructed him to do so, and the person who instructed him to do so was an important figure that he had always wanted to ingratiate himself with.

Liu Heng naturally allowed the boat to flow along with the water*, and did a big favour for this person. Besides, in his eyes, Ye Qingyu was nothing but a trash that he could easily manipulate.

“Haha, the world has always been realistic. A trash should have the self-awareness of a trash...”

Liu Heng sat on his chair, lifted his teacup and sipped a mouth of tea. His eyes were almost shut, patiently waiting for Ye Qingyu to come back and beg him.

He dared to threaten the head supervisor, he really thinks of himself as a big shot?

A garbage from the poor, if he didn't let him go through the appraisal, what could he do to me?"

This feeling of casually deciding someone's fate from far above gave great pleasure to him.

At this time—

"Supervisor, supervisor..." A hurried voice travelled over, it was the recording student who he had sent over to investigate. On the student's face, was a strange expression.

"What is it?" Liu Heng casually asked.

The student's expression was slightly odd, hesitated for a bit, then related all that he saw about Ye Qingyu's actions later in detail.

Pak!

Before the student had finished, the purple teapot in his hand had fallen to ground and shattered to pieces.

The purple teapot was once his treasured possessions and normally he would treat it like a precious pearl where if even a small mark appeared he would fuss over it for the majority of the day. But right now, Liu Heng whose heart was hammering like mad, did not have the heart to worry about the shattering of the purple teapot.

“You...what did you say?”

Liu Heng’s voice was inexplicably croaky, his face pale. He reached out for the chair to support him standing up, his entire body quivering.

An enormous wave of fear and regret, nearly drowned him.

He had actually refused someone with golden meridians and ninth grade first class talent to enter the blood qi appraisal?

Heavens, even if you only used your toe to think**, such an error, when discovered by the higher ups of the academy, would definitely affect his position which was inherently unstable in the first place.

How could things develop in such a way?

That Ye Qingyu, was he not a useless trash?

“You...Did you look clearly?” Liu Heng sank to his seat, powerless.

The student with a pitying gaze, seriously nodded his head.

Within Liu Heng’s heart, a low moan was emitted.

At this instant, he finally understood something —

At that time Ye Qingyu was not wrong, he would really have to go beg

him.

This time, no matter what costs he had to pay, he had to go bitterly beg Ye Qingyu to enter the blood qi testing before the higher ups found out.

If not...

“I am really regretful, I should never have fucking participated in this ...
Liu Ye you little bastard, I’ll definitely beat you to death!”

Liu Heng ferociously thought.

.....

Perseverance examination grounds.

Ye Qingyu’s was sitting cross-legged, as if he was in meditation.

Within the examination grounds, the green-grey stone floor had already been activated, waves of invisible energy surging out. Above Ye Qingyu’s head in a thirty feet radius, a mirage of a mountain appeared. Layers and layers of mountain, it was towering and majestic like an ancient divine mountain.

This mirage, was as if Ye Qingyu was carrying countless mountains.

If you look carefully, there were nine layers on the ancient divine

mountain.

“Nine layered ancient divine mountain mirage...Nine overlapping peaks, this is the symbol for ninth grade first class perserverance.”

“For the examinees, the divine mountain mirage is not an illusion. In reality, their consciousness is now enduring the true weight of the divine mountain!”

“This appraisal tests for perseverance. The higher the perseverance, the more divine mountain mirages can you withstand. Being able to withstand three is a pass, enduring five can be counted as good, enduring seven is excellent, and the mirage is only complete when you can endure nine. This is extremely rare, even throughout the entire history of the test!”

“This Ye Qingyu is too terrifying, he has been silently enduring the divine mountain mirage for over ten minutes. Such perserverance, he can already place in the top three of this year’s selection test!”

“Nine peak mirage has appeared, too frightening!”

Everyone discussed animatedly.

Right now, the bystanders were not solely composed of people who had come to enjoy the show.

As the news spread out, more and more people of status had some here. Seeing this incident, and combining it with what they heard about Ye

Qingyu's meridians and natural talent results, they instantly realised an event that would shock the entire Deer city was about to happen.

The prophecy of the old Dean, was it going to come true?

“Number 8888 Ye Qingyu, withstanding nine peaks of weight, ninth grade first class talent...” The head supervisor of the perseverance examination loudly announced the results of the appraisal, recording the results into the nameplate.

Ye Qingyu said thanks, receiving the nameplate.

The bystanders already numbered well in the hundreds, and their eyes were locked onto Ye Qingyu.

Within this crowd, there were people from the city leader, from various aristocrats, from different merchant companies, from different mercenary groups. Of course, there were also people wearing a white robe with silver antlers embroidered, the high class teachers of the White Deer academy. They were all unmovingly regarding Ye Qingyu.

In reality, every year that the White Deer academy recruit students, for those groups entrenched within White Deer academy, was an extremely gluttonous feast.

This was a world where the strongest rules, where the rules were written using fists and weapons. Apart from cultivation techniques and treasures, a youth possessing extreme talent was a resource treated with great attention by all groups.

Therefore every year when the White Deer academy recruitment process began, many interest groups would place great attention onto this process.

They did not possess the terrifying calling power of White Deer academy, able to summon teenagers everywhere from thousands of miles to take part in the selection. But what they could do, was in the White Deer academy's selection process, take in these genius youths as part of their group.

Because White Deer academy was not a sect, nor a family clan, they would not place too many restrictions on the students or prevent them from joining the interest groups within the city — Quite the opposite, White Deer academy has always encouraged their students to choose their own paths and learn for themselves so they could sooner learn the rules of this world.

So a large part of youth who exhibited prodigious talent within the selection process, apart from those who came from noble backgrounds, the majority would join big or small interest groups within Deer city.

After both sides had signed a contract, these interest groups would provide for free resources for the student's cultivation. After graduation, the student would become part of the interest group and work for them.

After all, the path to martial cultivation was a journey that needed to expend a vast amount of resources and money. Even for those above average wealth families, even if they spent their entire wealth, they may not be able to support the needs of someone cultivating.

So for the students, this was an important choice.

A mutually beneficial relationship.

Of course, if after graduation, the students would exhibit even greater talent like Yi Ling-er and be selected by sects with colossal resources and become a disciple, this was another matter altogether.

At that time, the contract between students and the interest groups would automatically be nullified and they would regain their freedom.

And these interest groups would receive suitable compensation from these sects.

In this scenario, everyone was happy.

In this year's White Deer academy selection process, in the previous nine days, all the interest groups had already recruit not an inconsiderable number of youths that they were satisfied with. At this time, they should have been heading back, feeling pleased.

But the talent that Ye Qingyu exhibited was too great and caused these peoples to be attracted here.

The previous three appraisals, were all the very best results.

For such a result, even if you did not take part in the other three

appraisals, entering the White Deer academy was no longer a problem. And these results were also enough to cause the major groups of the city to go wild.

Furthermore, Ye Qingyu was a well-known child from the poor. He had no one to rely on and thus making him easier to recruit.

“Little brother, I am a guard from the Qing Luo merchant company, Luanping. This is our president’s invitation.” A tall, skinny middle aged man with a horse face containing a faint smile, handed over an gilded card and said, “Would little brother Ye be willing to find some time to have a conversation?”

After his words, the surrounding people exclaimed and chatted excitedly.

The financial power of Qing Luo merchant company, could be ranked in the top five of the entire Deer city. And what was given out was the president’s invitation gilded with gold, this was definitely a sign that the most precious spot of this selection process would be given to Ye Qingyu.

Under the gaze of countless eyes, Ye Qingyu only faintly smiled: “I want to first enter the academy, then return and think about such things.”

The guard from the Qing Luo merchant company hesitate for a bit, then nodded his head. “That’s fine too.”

He retrieved the invitation.

Ye Qingyu said this blandly, but anyone could see this was a refusal to Qing Luo merchant company.

Everyone thought he would consider it for a bit, no one thought that he would reject it so crisply.

“Haha, little brother Ye is really a person with ambition. A mere merchant company, how can it be fit for such a young genius.” An exaggerated laughter travelled across.

From the crowds, came a short and fat person like a winter melon. He held a gilded fan and had a pale face with a bearded jaw.

The fatty came closer, and said with a smile: “I am from the northern military leader, General Wei. I am a warrior under his command, Lam Dong. Little brother Ye, my master admires you very much...”

Ye Qingyu did not wait for him to finish when suddenly a cold smile appeared on his face. “The northern military leader? Lam Dong? Haha, I remember you damn fatty but I also remember four years ago when I entered the academy selection process this was not what you said...”

Lam Dong’s face was filled with awkwardness.

Ye Qingyu was a person who remembered his grievances.

Four years ago, Lam Dong has already said the same compliments to Ye Qingyu.

Because at that time, the Northern city leader like many other groups, also believed in the old Dean's prophecy. To recruit Ye Qingyu, they spent a large amount of money.

Chapter 007 – Before, I Was Just Having A Joke With You

However after Ye Qingyu had been eliminated, he immediately desisted in his recruitment. He even coldly laughed and left a few words: “So you were just a stinky trash, wasting my time”...

“Haha, people have to look forward into the future, remembering grievances isn’t a good thing...” Lam Dong smiled blandly, but his tone carried with it a shred of threat.

“Fuck your ancestors*...Scram!”

Ye Qingyu insulted him straightforwardly.

“You...” Lam Dong’s expression was frozen. Being insulted in front of so many people, he became incensed.

Ye Qingyu did not even spare him a glance, turning around and clasping his hands together, saying: “Everyone, before entering White Deer academy, I don’t want to think about anything else, please be understanding.”

This was making things clear, that he temporarily would not accept any sort of recruitment from any of the groups.

After saying this, Ye Qingyu walked onwards towards the fifth selection

grounds.

This was Ye Qingyu's temperament, he would never be soft and yield to others.

In the past, the fatty changed his attitude quicker than flicking a page through a book. Afterwards, he mocked Ye Qingyu multiple times and now he wants Ye Qingyu to work for them?

There was no way that was going to happen.

Such a decisive and unyielding action, made people exclaim with shock.

Lam Dong was the staff of the northern military leader and right now one side of his face was red and the other side was green with anger. He was so livid that his beard was about to float.

In so many years, who did not give him face? Who would have thought that today that he would be slapped in the face by a little trash who had managed to change his fate slightly...

In comparison, Luanping from Qing Luo merchant company laughed happily.

“Quickly, continue to follow, let's have a look at the other results of Ye Qingyu.”

“This Ye Qingyu, no wonder it is said that youths have the bravery of a

tiger. He is too straightforward, in a moment he has already offended Northern military leader. The northern, eastern, southern and western city leaders are akin to an existence like the city ruler, offending any one of them is not a good idea!”

“Brittle steel can easily snap. This attitude is not too good, even if he a genius. If anything happens to him before he reaches his full potential, in the end when he dies, he is just soil!”

The discussion continued on and everyone followed.

Within the bustling crowd, the wealthily dressed youth was grinding his teeth. When he was about to follow, suddenly something happened.

Behind him a shadow came rushing at him, and from his back gave him a hard slap on the face. The slap was enough to make him see golden stars and after spinning around two times, he finally managed to stabilise...

Liu Ye was enraged, heat rushing to his head and swore loudly: “Who’s the mongrel that hit me...”

“You dare speak? I need to hit you little bastard who caused trouble for me...” An extremely familiar and angry voice said.

Liu Ye hesitated, seeing the person who had slapped him, was the head supervisor of the blood qi testing, and was someone from his own clan, Liu Heng.

Understanding the reason, his entire body shrunk in size.

“Where are the people? Where’s Ye Qingyu?” Liu Heng said angrily and impatiently. “What’s the result of the third appraisal?”

Liu Ye cradled his face, reported the test results and pointed to far away, saying “He went to participate in the fifth appraisal...”

“What? Another ninth grade first class talent?” After Liu Heng heard this he began to feel a headache, his legs shivering.

The better the results of Ye Qingyu, the more trouble he would face.

Once the higher ups of the academy knew how he attempted to suppress such a genius, the result would be akin to a catastrophe.

“Damn this is going to drive me to death with anger! You little good for nothing mongrel, causing trouble for me!”

The enraged Liu Heng was driven crazy, but it was a pity that there was no medicine in this world for regret. He could only continue to fiercely slap Liu Ye for a few momemnts, then he quickly followed in the direction of Ye Qingyu.

According to his calculations, today he might have to bow down and call Ye Qingyu his father**. He needed to beg Ye Qingyu to return to the blood qi testing grounds.

“I...I...”

The wealthily dressed youth's face was swollen like a pig, spitting out blood. He was filled with anger and hatred but there was nothing he could do.

.....

Liu Heng could not care about the demeanour of a head supervisor anymore. Under countless strange stares, he ran wildly after, quickly reaching the fifth appraisal grounds.

This was the bone structure testing grounds.

But there was no sign of Ye Qingyu.

Nor was there too much people.

“Where are they? Where is Ye Qingyu?” Liu Heng was extremely impatient, grabbing a second year student who was responsible for maintaining order.

The student after seeing the supervisor's clothing, did not dare to respond slowly. He said: “You've come to chase after genius Ye too? He came, the bone structure testing has already ended, genius Ye effortlessly activated the bone structure stone. The golden light emitted by the stone illuminated over a hundred metres, and it was determined by the great teacher of first years to be ninth grade first class bone structure.

“What? Its ninth grade first class again?” Liu Heng was about to go crazy.

Heavens, are you playing with me right now?

The student did not notice his expression and said enthusiastically: “That’s rights, I heard junior brother Ye previous appraisals had obtained ninth grade first class for everything. This is really hard to believe, our White Deer academy will really produce such a big genius...”

Liu Heng felt his vision going dark, nearly fainting.

What he feared has finally come. The great teacher of the first years has finally shown himself?

White Deer academy was largely divided according to the years of the students and the students you taught. Under the Dean was the four head teachers of their years, and ranking beneath that was namely the great teacher of the first years.

Such an existence, his strength much very least be upper average of the Spirit Spring*** stage. This was a person that had real power, when compared to a trash teacher like Liu Heng, one word from him was enough to make him disappear from White Deer academy.

“Looking at your expression, you must be so happy that you’re shocked right?” The student was a chatterbox, not stopping at all. “Our White Deer academy has produced such a genius, and when added to the others

who have made top ten in the rankings, I believe in the upcoming ten schools battle. I believe that we can definitely get a good result, and this event will be something that we can be proud of!

Liu Heng started crying but without tears, turning to head on towards the sixth appraisal.

“I hope I am in time to fix this.”

He was praying in his heart.

...

The sixth appraisal grounds.

It was to test the martial mind and personality of the examinees.

Ye Qingyu stood where he was.

“Who would have that your divine idol* would be the killing Asura idol!” A middle aged man with a face like white jade and a noble air, laughed heartily to the heavens his eyes gleaming with light: “Good, killing decisively, fearing nothing, this is the true meaning behind the Asura idol. This kind of personality is tyrannical, I like it, hahaha!”—

Ye Qingyu was in the middle of the appraisal grounds.

In front of him was seven idols of divine deities, each of them different. Some of them was human shaped, others was plant like or beast like. Everyone one of them was like it was vividly alive, each bringing a different atmosphere and pressure, starting in all directions at the crowd.

And one of the human shaped idols had a strange appearance, possessing seven limbs each holding different weapons. An killing pressure emitted from it, as if it was a War God, and the beams of light gradually faded across the entire grounds. A terrifying killing intent gradually began to be hidden again within the idol, this was namely the Asura idol.

It was also the idol that Ye Qingyu had manage to resonate with.

Within the selection process of White Deer academy, the personality testing was not that important and was not a hard requirement. It was only used, on some level, for testing the examinees martial heart.

The martial heart was also a person's conscience.

Within this world, some people were kind, some people were weak, some people were timid, some people were killers, some people were tough, some people were cautious, some people were brutal, some people soft, some people were passionate like an intense flame, while others were like a slow breeze, some people planned while some people only acted on impulse...

Different people, possessed different martial hearts.

Different martial hearts, within the selection process would activate the glow of different idols.

The idol that Ye Qingyu activated, was the killing Asura idol. This represented decisive killing, vengeance and clearly differentiating between kindness and enmity. It was a mentality that was exceptionally extreme.

Those who possessed such a martial heart, once he had finished cultivating, would definitely be an decisive killer and a lord who would inspire awe.

The only drawback was that for such a person, killing was a decision too easily made and would cause some moral people to look down upon him.

Once the results was announced, the surrounding began to discuss animatedly.

Ye Qingyu's previous meridians, bone structure, natural talent examination results had long exceeded the ordinary. But right now, the killer personality that he displayed, one could imagine in the future he would be a double edged sword, being able to hurt the enemy but also oneself.

But the middle aged great teacher seemed to admire Ye Qingyu's martial very much, continuing to compliment him.

“Hahaha, not bad, very good, I didn't think on the last day of the

selection, our White Deer academy was able to obtain such a treasure.” The great teacher said in barely disguised excitement.

He said laughingly: “You’re called Ye Qingyu? I know about you, it seems the old Dean’s judgement was not wrong. You really are a genius, although four years has been wasted but with your talent, catching up is not impossible. I welcome you to White Deer academy.”

Ye Qingyu has finally entered White Deer academy.

All the mockery and laughter that had begun four years ago were put to a stop now, disappearing like clouds and smokes.

The faces of countless people in Deer city will be mercilessly slapped by the result of today.

“Thank you great teacher!” Ye Qingyu bowed in thanks, than shook his head. “But disciple still has an appraisal, I fear I cannot enter the academy just yet.”

“Eh? There’s still more? Personality test is the sixth appraisal, how can there be one that you have not gone through?” The first year great teacher frowned, and a serious pressure began to be emitted. He said, “What exactly has happened?”

Ye Qingyu was about to speak...

“Your subordinate Liu Heng, greets great teacher Kong.” The goateed blood testing supervisor said as he ran here, his body heaving as he tried

to breath. Then, he ignored everything else and was all smiles when he looked at Ye Qingyu. He said, “Brother Ye, I’ve looked for you for half a day already, previously I was just joking with you, quickly come with me to undergo the blood qi testing...

He gave a wink to Ye Qingyu, his entire face filled with flattery with the previous pride and arrogance all gone.

Ye Qingyu only coldly smiled but did not say anything.

“You are the head supervisor of the first appraisal?” Hon Kong, as the great teacher of the first years, was extremely experienced and could see something was wrong in a glance. He pointed at Liu Heng, and in an unaccepting tone said, “You speak, why have Ye Qingyu come here without participating in the blood qi test?”

Chapter 008 – No Compromise

“This ...this...” Liu Heng’s vision was totally black and his legs gave out, with a cry toppling to the ground in shivers.

Ye Qingyu crossed his arms, and did not even spare him a glance.

“Brother Ye, can you spare me...”The solution to a problem was the problem creator. Liu Heng was driven to tears, rushing in front of Ye Qingyu like a pitiful dog.

Ye Qingyu still did not speak.

He turned his head to look the activated Asura idol.

The Asura way, has always been to repay grievances and good deeds in a suitable fashion and not to become a holy mother. Everyone had to pay for their actions, if Liu Heng only begged and said a few words and Ye Qingyu pardoned him, this was not suitable for his martial heart.

“This... Brother Ye, if you just forgive me this time, from now I will be responsible for the resources for the next four years of your cultivation. Everything is negotiable...” Liu Heng was desperate and could not afford to be stingy, throwing out such a term.

Ye Qingyu heard and shook his head: “I’m not going to do any transaction with you, I don’t want my martial path to be constructed by using money from people like you.

Liu Heng hesitated.

He did not imagine, that Ye Qingyu would not accept the carrot or the stick.

“I’ve already said, you need to bow down and beg me.” On Ye Qingyu’s face, a faint smile appeared.

Seeing that Liu Heng was really about to bow down in front of him, he walked to the side continuing: “However, even if you kneel down in front of me right now, I still won’t participate in the blood qi testing. Apart from not wanting to be a snake as fake as you, I feel that a person like you is not fit to be a teacher of White Deer academy. Allowing you to stay would perhaps cause other poor students to be bullied and oppressed.”

Liu Heng’s face was frozen, one side green and the other side red.

He knew that no matter what he did today, the teenager would not compromise.

“Don’t make things so final,” Liu Heng said bitingly. The goateed face became fierce, a poisonous gaze appearing in his eyes. He lowered his voice and said, “I am still part of the Liu family after all. Don’t be absolute in case we meet again in the future.*”

“I am a person who likes to do things absolutely.” Ye Qingyu said bitingly.

At the same time, on the other side.

Hon Kong was listening to a recital of the entire situation from a student.

The great teacher eyes were filled with rage, his gaze was as if it was a sharp sword that landed on Liu Heng. He said, “As a supervisor who was brought up by the academy, you don’t even try to recruit talent but instead privately ruin the selection process of the students! You have nearly caused us to lose a genius, this is unforgivable, just resign yourself!”

Liu Heng seemed as if he was struck by lightning, his body quivering then quickly opened his mouth to speak. “Senior Kong, I’ve been in the academy for over thirty years even if I did not have any accomplishments, I have still worked hard, I...”

“Go!” Hon Kong was like a rumbling thunder, a terrifying energy emanating from him.

Liu Heng was directly sent flying.

His fate, in that instant, was completely decided.

Hon Kong looked elsewhere onto Ye Qingyu, and the original seriousness turned into a warm smile. He said: “The way you handled it was not bad. If you had forgiven him, I would have looked down on you. As a martial artist, you have to know how to repay grievances and good

deeds. If you had pardoned him because of a few begging words, then that really would have been a waste of the true meaning behind the Asura idol. Your future and success will be inevitably limited if so.

Ye Qingyu knew, that this great teacher of noble status was given him valuable advice. He was touched in his heart, and he respectfully bowed to him, saying, “Thank you teacher Hong for guiding me.”

The fact that White Deer academy had been immovable in White Deer city naturally had its own reasons. A part of this reason was the noble characters within the teachers.

“Your results, is by far enough to enter the White Deer academy. This blood qi test you don’t need to go through anymore, just return and prepare for a bit and report back tomorrow.”

Hon Kong left his last words, giving Ye Qingyu back his name plate. He then turned and instructed a few words to the teacher beside him then promptly turned at left.

At the same time, the entire crowd was boiling with excitement.

Only going through five appraisals yet being accepted by the great teacher, this was the first time in the academy’s history. Only just considering this simple point was enough to make Ye Qingyu famous.

One could imagine how quickly the things that happened here would spread. The rumours would be as if it had grown wings, flying rapidly across the entire Deer city.

Ye Qingyu, the youth who had endured four years of mockery and contempt, was he finally going to soar to the skies?

Four years without any sounds, was his first sound going to shock everyone?

.....

.....

Night time.

The dim lights caused the pedestrian's shadow to become extremely long.

“Strange, why did teacher Hon not allow me to enter the blood qi appraisal?” In Ye Qingyu's mouth was a piece of leaf, his hands cradled behind his head and idly strolling around.

The ancestral mansion had long been sold off and he had no possessions. He did not need to prepare anything but just turn up and report in at the academy in the early morning.

Out of six appraisals he had only entered five. Despite obtaining the top results in all five, but as a consequence of this, there would definitely be no way he would be able to enter top twenty in the rankings. Even though these rankings were only just rankings and did not possess any

sort of monetary prize, but at least it was a proof of strength.

Ye Qingyu originally wanted to enter all six appraisals and obtain this year's number one student in the White Deer academy selection.

“Perhaps great teacher Hon was worried that I was attracting too much attention, he was afraid that the tree that stands above others in the forest will get destroyed by the wind?**”

Ye Qingyu could vaguely guess at the reason.

He had the intuition that this great teacher Hon, seemed to pay special care and attention to him.

And this special care and attention seemed not to be because of the prodigious talent he displayed. He seemed to be acting from the perspective of a concerned elder looking after relatives and the younger generation.

But the problem was, Ye Qingyu was sure that today was the first time he had ever seen the great teacher Hon.

With muddled thoughts in his head, Ye Qingyu unwittingly had again arrived in front of his parent's tomb.

In these four years, this small cemetery was the only spot that Ye Qingyu would hang out in. He casually lied in the pile of hay in front the tomb, smelling the slight fragrance of the grass...

Everything here was so familiar that it made Ye Qingyu be incomparably comfortable.

“Mother, Father, your child has done. Tomorrow I will enter the White Deer academy. Hehe, I’ve already said, your child is a genius. What the white haired old man said a long time ago was not wrong, I will astonish the entire Deer city.”

Ye Qingyu revealed a proud smile on his face.

“Mother, Father, I will in the shortest time graduate from White Deer academy. Then I will leave and according to your instructions, bring the badge and go to the royal family of Snow country to search for what belongs to me.”

“No one can block my way...”

“The secret that you said was behind the heroic badge I still have not discovered but I will discovered it sooner or later. Rest assured, I will complete everything recorded in there...”

“Of course, in the battle to defend the city, even though you did not mention it but I know your deaths is definitely not that simple. I swear, I will absolutely investigate clearly.”

Looking at the night sky, Ye Qingyu was considering a myriad of thoughts.

He continued to ramble on, as if his parents were still alive and he was currently having a conversation with them.

The night sky became darker and darker.

But Ye Qingyu could not sleep no matter what.

He sat in a meditative stance, his hands clasped in front of his abdomen***. His tongue was touching the top of his mouth, his eyes focusing on his nose and his nose was observing his heart. Only concentrating on one thing, he was suddenly like an old monk, and began breathing in a mysterious rhythm.

At first, there was nothing out of the ordinary.

But after ten breaths, despite not seeing air flow from the long steady breathing of Ye Qingyu, something happened. The grass from within ten feet of him began to come alive, moving neatly undulating waves, as if it was bowing down to its monarch.

A stream of warmth began to move within the four limbs of Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu was currently imagining that with every breath, he would endlessly bring the fresh air from the outside world into his body. After, when breathing out he would expel all the impurities and murky air outside his body.

This was the nameless breathing technique that his father had passed on to him.

From his earliest memories, as a martial artist, his father had not passed on any cultivation techniques on to him. He did not request anything apart from strictly instructing him to follow this breathing technique for two hours every day and no matter what happens, never stop this routine.

Afterwards when his parents died in the battle to defend the city, Ye Qingyu's heart was filled with sorrow but he still followed instructions continued on cultivating with the breathing technique.

This breathing technique, it seems was neither a body strengthening technique nor a technique used to absorb qi.

Through many years of cultivation, the only benefits that Ye Qingyu could feel was that his strength had improved and he did not have any illness or sickness. Apart from that, there was nothing special.

In his heart he had guessed that this was not any kind of matchless divine technique or anything like that.

But many years ago, the White Deer academy's Dean, in a trip outside saw the Ye Qingyu who had just finished cultivating with the breathing technique. Who knew what he saw, but he could not hold his words of shock and claimed he saw an unparalleled genius.

Such inadvertent words of shock, when it spread out pushed Ye Qingyu in front of the wind and waves.

Afterwards when the old Dean knew he had misspoken but and on the sly helped compensate Ye Qingyu, but these were all things that had already happened.

Under the night sky, time slowly flowed on.

Ye Qingyu practiced this breathing technique for a total of two hours before stopping, then lay on the bed of hay and went to sleep.

.....

.....

When Ye Qingyu was sleeping in front of his parent's tomb, a small midnight banquet was happening in the fourth year area. It was held in [Residence of Heaven's will].

[Residence of Heaven's will]!

This villa with an ancient appearance was the most noble and distinguished private club in the entire fourth year.

It was founded by several legendary aristocrats, former students of the White Deer academy. It was intended to recruit and develop the most talented aristocrats, and it was also a way for nobles to network and social.

After when the legendary aristocrats graduated, [Residence of Heaven's

will] continued on. Only those who really came from a noble family, and displayed exceptional talent within White Deer academy, had the requirements to appear here.

Chapter 009 – Bai Yuqing

After numerous years of tradition, an atmosphere of legend and mystery enshrouded the [Residence of Heaven's Will].

In the minds of the students it represented an indisputable and unattainable status. Other students groups and clubs could hardly compare. In these past years, even the higher ups of White Deer academy gave it a significant amount of attention.

For every White Deer academy student, to be able of enter the [Residence of Heaven's Will] once, would become a symbol of status.

The moonlight was bright.

Today the [Residence of Heaven's Will] was especially active.

The previous year's fourth year students were just graduating and the new fourth year students were about to become the new senior students of the academy. The leaders of the [Residence of Heaven's Will] had also passed on the control of the residence by relinquishing it to the three most exceptional aristocratic students.

The banquet was held namely for this occasion.

The energy formation separated this water garden from the outside world. In the night, it glimmered with a dazzling brightness, making it seem glorious and beautiful.

As a student passed by here and could faintly hear the sounds of dance and music, they could not help but display an expression of admiration and envy.

It was a pity that to enter here, the requirements was too high. Even for a typical person from a small noble family, they did not possess the rights to enter here.

In the same night, Jiang Xiaohan's mood was not bad.

Because this was her first time entering the [Residence of Heaven's Will]

From the first moment on when entering the White Deer academy, one of Jiang Xiaohan's goals was to be able to enter the [Residence of Heaven's Will] and to become a member of this top group.

For this she had sacrificed a lot, being rejected numerous times and mocked.

She hated the fact that she did not come from a noble family, she hated her parents who were only the lowly poor.

She evidently had exceptional talent in the martial path, greatly exceeding a typical noble child. But she had to endure the shame of her background, she had to put in hundreds, thousands of times the normal effort to achieve recognition.

And the reason that she was able to appear in the [Residence of Heaven's Will], was not due to her own efforts and talent making the group recognise her. It was only due to the fact that Han Xiaofei had gifted her tickets to the banquet tonight.

See, this was the laughable reality.

People from a noble family could casually gift tickets that children from a background could never obtain, even if they put in a thousand times the effort.

Within Jiang Xiaohan's heart she felt sorrowful, but she still wore her most beautiful outfit to make herself seem dazzling. On her face, she had her more beautiful and sincere smile, linking arms with Han Xiaofei and appearing in the banquet.

She was able to tell that the instant she appeared, in the banquet numerous eyes of male students brightened.

Those lofty noble female students, none of them could compare with her.

"Xiaofei, you're late, you must be punished to drink..." A tall noble student came over and greeted Han Xiaofei. Then his gaze fell upon Jiang Xiaohan, saying "Your female partner is very beautiful, which family does she come from...She seems slightly familiar..."

Then, another few people who were familiar with Han Xiaofei came over to socialise.

“Let me introduce you, this is junior sister Xiaohan who was able to enter the top twenty in the Deer city rankings.”

“Jiang Xiaohan? Eh, I’ve heard...” The tall noble students seems to have thought of something, frowning.

Jiang Xiaohan could be counted as a significant figure within the fourth year. But due to her family background, she originally did not have the right to appear in the [Residence of Heaven’s Will]. Who would have thought that Han Xiaofei would bring her here, disregarding the rules slightly.

But after thinking for a bit, one of the current leaders of the [Residence of Heaven’s Will] was Han Xiaofei’s cousin, Han Shuangfu. With this connection, he estimated that Han Xiaofei would not be punished or blamed.

In a short while, a considerate amount of people had gathered near Han Xiaofei.

Jiang Xiaohan put out all the stops and very quickly these haughty aristocrats were talking and laughing with her, she rapidly becoming a hit. One could not deny, that this beautiful girl had exceptional charisma and allure.

“I heard that senior brother Xiaofei and junior sister Xiaohan went to the selection grounds today? Did you encounter any interesting things?” Intoxicated by liquor, the tall noble student casually asked.

Han Xiaofei had a faint smile; “Nothing much, but junior sister Xiaohan managed to meet with someone from her past...”

“Eh? Who is this person, let’s hear it.” Some people encouraged.

Jiang Xiaohan lowered the goblet in her hand and with a beautiful smile, casually said: “It was only one of my childhood playmates. He had entered this year’s selection process, but maybe because of impacts from these past years, his brain has become a bit abnormal. He keeps thinking that he is a genius, going insane after reaching his limit. I saw he was so pitiful, I only went to try and persuade him with a few words...”

“These kinds of trash without any shred of self-awareness is plenty everywhere. Junior sister Xiaohan you are kind, you did not need to interfere at all.” A noble girl with large eyes said.

“Oh, I just could not bear it...” Jiang Xiaohan sighed, displaying a extremely regretful appearance.

“Junior sister Xiaohan’s playmate from her childhood? Then does this mean, he is already fourteen or fifteen years old? Haha, in so many years, still not being able to enter the academy, he is definitely garbage...” The noble students loudly laughed.

After finishing laughing, the noble students casually asked: “Does this idiot have a name? Come, say it for everyone to listen, haha!”

“That’s right, this is an extremely interesting event.” Han Xiaofei with

a faint smile, saying. “That’s right, what’s the name of the loach again? Junior sister Xiaohan.”

Jiang Xiaohan heard that said with a full smile: “Thinking about it, this fellow is pretty famous within Deer city but it is not the good kind of fame...He’s called Ye Qingyu!”

Before the voice had fully dispersed.

The smiling expression of the tall student and the other nobles had frozen.

“Ye Qingyu?” The tall student’s tone has changed slightly, saying: “That fellow, is your childhood playmate?”

Jiang Xiaohan did not manage to notice the change in attitude of the group. She said with a smile, “That’s right, it was the person who was once named the number one genius. The joke of the previous Dean, he actually believed! Speaking about it, he is rather pitiful...”

After leaving the blood qi appraisal grounds today, to prepare for tonight’s banquet she was accompanied by Han Xiaofei to select her outfit for tonight. Therefore the things that happened after, she certainly had no knowledge of.

To be able to enter the [Residence of Heaven’s Will] evening banquet for a girl drunk in status like her, was absolutely the most important thing to happen to her after entering White Deer academy. She had diverted her entire attention and immersed herself in enjoyment and joy

of being able to attend this event, completely not considering Ye Qingyu's affairs.

And the Han Xiaofei who was accompanying her all along, naturally would also not know what happened afterwards.

But the noble students and the other fourth year students, were extremely clear in what had happened and Ye Qingyu's terrifying performance.

Using only five appraisal, not only entering White Deer academy, but also managing to rank number twenty one in the examination rankings. This kind of person, how did he become the pitiful person Jiang Xiaohan was describing.

Within the entire White Deer city, it was unknown how many people's faces were ferociously slapped until swollen tonight. It was even more unknown, how many people hoped to become a 'pitiful' person like Ye Qingyu!

"Ah, senior brother Han, concerning this Ye Qingyu...do you also feel that he is a pitiful worm?" A noble student with a good relationship called Gao Shenghan, coughed twice to hint at something lest he say something wrong.

Han Xiaofei did not manage to catch the signal, casually saying with a smile: "What's wrong with that appraisal? A loach dreaming of becoming a genius, fantasising about becoming a carp leaping over the dragon gate*. He has dreamed too much, he is quickly going insane!"

Jiang Xiaohan continued on with a smile, saying: “That’s right, this Ye Qingyu is already crazy. After becoming the laughing stock of White Deer city, in his fifth attempt to enter the academy, the head supervisor in order to not let him be embarrassed, intentionally allowed to him to wait to go through the test when no one was there. Who knew he would not appreciate the thought behind this, but would instead cause trouble in the testing area? Because I remembered our shared history, I went to give him a few words of advice but he mocked me instead...”

Before she had finish, suddenly a voice was heard—

“Hypocrisy! Laughable! Pitiful! Ignorance!”

These words were said bitinglly and clear, bringing with it an undisguised contempt and disdain. It was obviously targeted at Jiang Xiaohan and Han Xiaofei.

Han Xiaofei’s expression darkened.

What kind of person would dare to be so arrogant in front of him?

He turned his head to look with a face filled with rage, and in the far away light saw a student wearing robes as white as snow walking towards him.

The next instant, the anger on his face disappeared entirely.

The figure walking towards him was an extremely beautiful girl.

With a graceful posture and a slim waist, she had a thick cloud of black hair which set off her white jade like skin even more. What was originally an ordinary student robe, when she wore it, it became like something sacred. She managed to bring out what normal people could not in the robe, and the robe accentuated her long legs.

She came from under the moonlight, as if she was an aloof ice fairy.

“So it was senior sister Bai yuqing!”

“We greet senior sister Bai!”

“No wonder, the person who did not give face to Han Xiao Fei was her. She is currently the fairy of White Deer academy, the number one Bai Yuqing and also one three leaders of [Residence of Heaven’s Will].”

“The influence of the Bai family is definitely not weaker in the slightest when compared to the Han family.”

At this instant, everyone chattered with excitement. Every student stood and greeted the white robed Bai Yuqing, evidently showing the high status she had within White Deer academy’s fourth year student.

Even Han Xiaofei dared not tarry, standing and greeting Bai Yuqing with his hands clasped.

Jiang Xiaohan lowered her head slightly, a hint of anger flashing

through her eyes. She knew that this girl was insulting her, but she could not show the slightest trace of dissatisfaction.

This girl called Bai Yuqing, the position and status that she possessed had always been a figure that Jiang Xiaohan admired and envied at the same time.

Chapter 010 – It's Not That He Can't, But It's That He Won't

Jiang Xiaohan could be counted as a goddess within White Deer academy, possessing abundant admirers but when compared to Bai Yuqing, it was like the difference between the sky and the earth.

Bai Yuqing of White Deer academy!

She was truly a goddess that can affect the entire Deer city.

“What is the meaning behind senior sister Bai's words, can it be that you are familiar with a trash like Ye Qingyu?”

Bai Yuqing was like ethereal frozen moonlight. She gave him a glance, but did not say anything.

But Han Xiaofei understood the meaning behind that glance—

It was a type of lofty disdain and contempt that naturally exhibited itself. As one of the top four handsome men within the academy, within the eyes of the number one goddess of White Deer academy, he was not any different from a flea.

This caused Han Xiaofei to be unspeakably furious.

But there was nothing he could do.

“Haha, junior brother Han may not know, but the trash that you mentioned in today’s examination rankings achieved a shocking result. Just by relying on the results of five appraisals, he was able to enter the top thirty of the rankings. Furthermore, he was personally admitted by great teacher Hon, becoming the first in history who obtained the right to enter the academy just by doing five appraisals.”

A noble carrying a fan walked out from beside Bai Yuqing, said with a faint smile.

Once the noble had finished speaking, Han Xiaofei instantly realised what had happened and the rage in his heart instantly turned into consternation.

And Jiang Xiaohan’s expression at the same instant, underwent a huge change.

“What did you say? How is this possible? Only going through five appraisals but placing in the top thirty, does this mean...” Han Xiaofei thought of a difficult to believe explanation.

“That’s right.” The noble carrying a fan confirmed with a smile. “The results of Ye Qingyu’s five appraisals, was the top results possible...”

After saying this, he hesitated for a bit feeling that his words were not impactful enough. “According to rumours this was because of limits in the testing apparatus of White Deer academy, perhaps, Ye Qingyu’s performance is even more terrifying and is in a realm we cannot hope to comprehend.

Han Xiaofei was dumbfounded.

“How is this possible?” Jiang Xiaohan involuntarily shouted. “That trash, how can he reach this stage? If he was really so gifted, then in the previous four examinations how did he perform so badly? He... must have cheated!”

Numerous eyes concentrated on her.

The fan carrying students still retained his faint smile, but the gaze he used to look at Jiang Xiaohan was now filled with a slight mockery.

“Cheating? How is that possible, the instruments used to examine the students in the selection process are made by experts of the Bitter Sea stage. It has never failed before. From the time since White Deer academy was founded, no one has successfully cheated before. Besides, within the appraisals there were hundreds if not thousands of people spectating, with great teacher Hon personally supervising. Ye Qingyu is but a commoner, what kind of method could he use to cheat?”

“Since senior brother Zhou Yu has judged that he did not cheat, then naturally he did not cheat.” Han Xiaofei recovered his posture, looking embarrassed.

The fan carrying noble student was called Zhou Yu and was similarly from a noble family. From when he was small, he read all sorts of books, claiming that he has an eidetic memory, reading over 10 thousand scrolls. He possessed profound wisdom and never made a mistake and was also skilled in the art of divination where it was rumoured that he

could understand Heaven's Will. An air of mystery surrounded him and he was known as [Little Wizard] within the students.

Within the fourth year students, Zhou Yu was one of the top five in the rankings, considerably higher than Han Xiaofei.

There naturally could be no objection to his words.

Han Xiaofei secretly gave Jiang Xiaohan a signal, indicating that she should no longer speak about Ye Qingyu. Being laughed at was one thing, but offending Bai Yuqing and Zhou Yu would be a great loss.

Furthermore the events tonight was evidently caused through the fact that they did not pay attention to the news, saying wrong things and becoming a laughingstock.

But the mental state of Jiang Xiaohan had already been devastated by this piece of news.

Her brain was a complete blank. At this instant, even she herself was not clear on what her emotions were – was it regret, was it rage or was it something else entirely? In the end, this emotional turmoil caused this clever, beautiful girl to entirely miss Han Xiaofei's signal.

If it was her on any other day, she would definitely shut her mouth. But at this instant, she had already lost all reasoning. She again questioned in a loud voice: "Impossible, completely impossible, if he did not cheat... Then how do you explain his previous four performances"

Zhou Yu seemed as if he had already predicted this question.

He waved his fan, and with his signature smile, said: “Idiots are always fooled by the scenes in front of him. Wise people can see the truth behind the scenes. Ye Qingyu’s performance in the last four years, the only reason he could have performed so badly can only be due to one thing: Its not that he can’t, but it’s that he won’t.”

“He won’t?” Jiang Xiaohan hesitated.

“I guess that Ye Qingyu has some sort of special reason that he doesn’t want to enter White Deer academy. He intentionally failed his examination so that was the reason why he performed so poor. He pretended he was dumb, so people naturally wouldn’t suspect anything. And this time where he shocked everyone, was because this time he finally wants to enter the White Deer academy, so he showed his true ability.”

Everyone who heard this could not help but be dumbfounded.

If that was really true, than this Ye Qingyu was really too terrifying.

A person, how confident does one have to be, to make such a crazy choice?

He consecutively gave up four times the chance to enter the White Deer academy. This kind of chance was extremely rare – even for the youths from small noble families or merchant families.

In an instant, the originally festive and bustling evening banquet, became silent.

When Jiang Xiaohan had recovered her mental state a little, monstrous waves was crashing in her heart.

Then if what he said was real, then the boy who stole chicken eggs for her when she was who she regarded as a hero, the boy who she had already judged as an insignificant laughingstock, had already become a true hero.

But her choice was...

At this instant, Jiang Xiaohan's heart was filled with regret.

But this regret, was very quickly and forcefully dispersed by her.

Her heart was covered with anger and hatred.

Ye Qingyu must have done this intentionally!

He must have done this intentionally, choosing to enter White Deer academy at this time, making her a joke in her first time appearing in the [Residence of Heaven's Will]. This kind of person, was too shameless and despicable.

After a long while, this rare silence was finally broken by a sound.

“So what? Even if he is more confident, to waste 4 golden years, adding in his poor background without the support of spirit medicines, Ye Qing no longer has anything to look forward. You have to realise that cultivating has long been the choice of wealthy people. It’s truly a pity, with his talent, it’s truly a waste of a treasure!”

This voice ringed across the hall.

The person who spoke was Bai Yuqing.

The number one goddess of the academy would rarely open her mouth and evaluate other students.

But this time, she broke from the norm and evaluated Ye Qingyu.

At this time, everyone could not make clear from what perspective was this goddess standing at. Previously when she spoke she was defending Ye Qingyu, but this time she was demeaning him with her evaluation.

Hearing these words, without knowing why, Jiang Xiaohan’s heart began beating happily.

But the next words of Bai Yuqing caused her to freeze like a statue.

“The [Residence of Heaven’s Will] is not a place where people like you can come. Please leave.” Bai Yuqing looked at Jiang Xiaohan.

Her glance was from a lofty position, like she was a queen who decided

everything. Currently she was looking at a servant, directly dismissing her.

“But...I came here because I received an invitation card.”

Jiang Xiaohan felt the naked mockery and insult. She grinded her teeth, forcing herself not to react because she did not possess the requirements to react. But in her heart, the anger and hatred within, was like the eruption of a volcano.

Bai Yuqing flicked her hand.

A strange energy emitted from her, the air fluctuating. Before Jiang Xiaohan could react the invitation in her hands flew out, landing within the hands of Bai Yuqing. With a flash of white light, it turned into dust, scattering into the night.

“Right now you no longer have an invitation.” Bai Yuqing said calmly.

Tyrannical!

Overbearing!

Powerful!

The strength of the number one goddess of White Deer academy was demonstrated fully.

“Senior sister Bai, junior sister Xiaohan was invited by me...” Han Xiaofei could not endure it anymore, speaking up for her.

Bai Yuqing turned her head, her gaze landing on the smile on Han Xiaofei’s face. She seemed to have thought of something, saying “Oh, you can leave too. Within three months, you are no longer permitted to enter [Residence of Heaven’s Will]”

Han Xiaofei’s expression changed in an instant.

It was an extremely strict punishment, from now on he could no longer hold his head high in front of the other noble students.

He was about to argue when a bland male voice from behind him spoke. “Did you not hear leader Bai’s words? Quickly leave.”

“Brother cousin?” Han Xiaofei turned around to have a look.

A white robed student with an angular face appeared from behind him.

This person had thick eyebrows with large eyes, his bronze coloured skin seeming to hint at his explosive power. Compared to people of the same age, he was taller by a head and he possessed bulging muscles as if he was flexing it.

The instant he appeared, his tall body like the peak of mountain, it was as if the moonlight from the sky was hidden by him. Many people’s vision went dark, their breathing stopping.

Han Shuangfu!

One of the strongest students within the entire fourth year of White Deer academy and was also one of the leaders of [Residence of Heaven's Will].

The object of admiration of many students.

“Brother cousin, I...” Han Xiaofei seemed as if he wanted to say something.

“Quickly leave.” Han Shuangfu said blandly.

Han Xiaofei was taken aback. He did not imagine that his brother cousin would not help him but would rather tell him to leave. But he always treated his cousin with the utmost fearful respect, so he did not dare say anything more. Accompanying Jiang Xiaohan, they left [Residence of Heaven's Will] in a shameful fashion.

These two people could be said to have made a big blunder today.

Within a night, their actions would spread out across the entire White Deer academy, becoming a joke.

“My cousin is too insensible, my apologies for bothering junior sister Bai.” Han Shuangfu said with a smile, clasping his hands.

Bai Yuqing, with an expressionless face: “If he is not sensible, than you should spend time to teach him.”

Chapter 011 – Entering The Academy

The bright ray of moonlight was unknowingly obscured by the grey clouds by half.

The light of the moon became blotchy.

Outside the Residence of Heaven's Will.

Han Xiaofei's face was filled with hatred and viciousness. In the muddled light of the moon, he was like a hurt wild beast.

“Ye Qingyu... it's you who made me undergo such humiliation. I swear, from now on I definitely won't let you live in peace.”

He bitinglly screamed.

And beside him, in the heart of the beautifully dressed red clothed girl, was also packed with hatred.

She did not dare to offend a person like Bai Yuqing, but for Ye Qingyu, 'the original perpetrator', she can definitely do as she pleases...

.....

At the same time.

At a different location.

Liu family.

Liu Ye was kneeling down outside the entrance of management room, his entire body shaking.

Also kneeling down with him, was the normally arrogant trash instructor, Liu Heng.

The Liu family heritage was not poor, and the Liu family's company had already operated for decades as one of the top four merchant companies. In these years, it had flourished and developed its strength. It had business with every major noble family in the city, with a deep rooted influence. It was definitely a force that you cannot afford to ignore within Deer city.

Liu Ye was the eldest grandson of the third branch of Liu family. His talent being not bad, and was normally very popular and spoiled by the elders of the third branch. As time went on, his personality slowly became twisted and domineering.

“Grandfather, Ye-er* knows he was wrong.” “

Liu Ye loudly begged.

After continuing kneeling for four hours, even if he had a background

from training, at this time he had nearly lost all feeling within his legs. He soon could not endure it anymore.

“Where did you wrong?”

An ancient and dignified voice came out from the management room.

“Ye-er shouldn’t have caused trouble by provoking Ye Qingyu...” Liu Ye said, his entire body trembling.

“Idiot, what matter does a mere Ye Qingyu make! It looks like you still don’t understand what you did wrong!” The old and dignified voice started shouting.

Liu Ye did not speak but just knelt, shuddering.

“The Liu family was founded from a merchant company. The reason that the rain and winds of these years did not managed to topple us was because of our connections. I have always told you younger generation to be more low key, but you don’t listen and go provoke people...” The old dignified voice continued. “A mere Ye Qingyu, he is already past the age most suitable for cultivating. Even if his natural talent is even greater, he can no longer threatened the Liu family. Today the reason I’m making you kneel is because you are stupid. A merchant cares about incentives, a thing that has no benefits but only drawbacks we definitely cannot do. If your tendency of provoking everyone is not changed, then there will be a day that you will provoke someone you cannot afford to provoke. At that time, to calm their rage, I can only choose to sacrifice you. Even though I have always spoiled you, I cannot go against the family’s incentives...Do you understand?”

“Ye-er understands...” Liu Ye said haltingly.

“Stand up then.”

Liu Ye stood up shakily, holding the chair next to him for balance.

Liu Heng seeing this, quickly said: “Third uncle, I...”

“Shut your mouth!” A voice filled with anger shouted from the management room. “All these years I’ve spent countless money and resources to allow you to remain within White Deer academy, protecting your position as a useless supervisor. I had my intentions for you, but who knew that you would be so idiotic to lose your position over such a small thing. Wasting my efforts, you deserve to die!”

“Third uncle forgive me, third uncle forgive me! This was instructed by that person, otherwise...” Liu Heng quickly begged.

“Hmph, luckily this time Ye-er managed to enter the academy and things can still be fixed. I’ll punish you with the fine of one year’s salary. Leave now, the insider knowledge that you have, you are not allowed to tell anyone, or else you will die a horrible death.”

The old and dignified voice threatened.

“Yes, yes, yes...” Liu Heng let out a breath of relief.

After a short while.

Liu Heng and Liu Ye held onto each other for support to leave the mansion, feeling utterly dejected.

“This cannot be allowed to stand!” Liu Heng said, grinding his teeth completely filled with hate of Ye Qingyu.

Liu Ye did not say anything.

But his eyes, was glimmering with revenge and hatred in the darkness.

.....

.....

White Deer academy.

Today was the first day after the selection process has ended.

A large amount of first years reported in impatiently in the early morning.

According to the rules of the academy, the parents and guards of the students could only accompany them until the entrance and could not enter. Because of this, it caused the main entrance to become extremely crowded, filled with anxious parents wishing their children well and

impatient teenagers.

Every year that the White Deer academy began their academic year, this strange and bustling sight was seen.

Besides both sides of the academy entrance, there was a 10 metre tall stone mirror.

The stone mirror was made from a rare type of mineral, white cloud stones. The surface of the mirror was as smooth as ice and under the illumination of the sunlight, exhibited a touch of silver shimmer and you could detect the slight movement of the energies. If you look in detail, than you would realise, on the white surface of the mirror, there were characters written in black ink.

Stone mirror rankings.

This was the method that White Deer academy used to announce the examination results.

Around the two stone mirrors, was packed with people.

“Number one in the ranking is of course Qin Wushuang. As the son the city leader, Qin Zhan I hear that he is a genius with a body with bloodline inheritance. When he was not yet ten years of age, he was already at the peak of the ordinary martial stage. This time ranking in number one, is absolutely deserved.”

“Qin Wushuang definitely has a terrifying background. From the day he

was born, the Qin family has already paved the path for him. This type of genius was fed many types of Treasures of Heaven and Earth like sugar snap peas, how could he not be a genius? But the second ranked Yan Xingtian is the person that is truly shocking!”

“That’s right, from a background as a commoner, to be able to exceed Song Qingluo, Liu Lei, Nan Tianya, and other students from a noble background is definitely something terrifying.

“In the top twenty, there is only Yan Xingtian.”

“Eh? What about Ye Qingyu? Did he not enter the top twenty? Was it not said that he returned like a king, and in the selection process performed brighter than any others? How come he is only ranked twenty one?”

“I hear that Ye Qingyu did not participate in one appraisal?”

“What? How is this possible? Don’t joke with me, if it was really like so, to have one less appraisal and being able to place in rank twenty one is too frightening...”

“It’s true, I heard it personally from great teacher Hon, he said that Ye Qingyu only needed to go through five appraisals.”

“Heavens, he is too monstrous!”

“If Ye Qingyu was to go through six appraisals, would it not mean that he would surpass Qin Wushuang and Yan Xingtian, to become number

one?”

Everyone discussed heatedly, each possessing their own opinion.

Ye Qingyu was stood outside the crowd. After hearing such words, he was pleased but also a little depressed.

See, it was such a good opportunity for him to be in the limelight and impress people. If he had taken the blood qi test then he would have definitely placed number one in the rankings. Qin Wushuang, Yan Xingtian, Song Qingluo, all of them would have been beneath my foot...

But this kind of opportunity, after he had entered the academy, would slowly come.

After thinking of this, Ye Qingyu carrying a bag of assorted items, walked towards the entrance of White Deer academy.

The second year student seeing the lonely figure of Ye Qingyu, and seeing his shabby clothes, his gaze was filled with caution and suspicious.

Ye Qingyu smiled and handed over his nameplate.

The student inspected the nameplate, and after seeing the name and results, changed his expression entirely. The gaze that he looked at Ye Qingyu with was now filled with smiles. He returned the nameplate, respectfully allowing him to enter.

One foot was across the boundary.

It was his first time entering White Deer academy.

The path was made of white marble, intersecting each other and leading to different general directions.

Dotted between the middle of the grassland and trees, there were also fake mountains with rivers and fountains spurting water. There were structures and structures of beautiful statues and figures appearing everywhere in the stunning landscape.

There was an extremely fresh fragrance coming towards him.

It was as if just by breathing the academy's air, would cause someone to become relaxed and happy.

White Deer academy covered an extremely large area, over ten thousand acres and could largely be split into six main areas.

For a first year student like Ye Qingyu, before entering the second year, he could only cultivate in the outermost areas. But even in this outermost area, it was still extremely majestic and enormous, with endless sights as if it was a palace.

This beautiful sight was something that definitely could not be seen and experienced from the entrance.

Next to the path there were signs everywhere. Adding to this, there was always a second year student there to lead the way. Ye Qingyu followed the crowd of new students, and very quickly came to the place where you had to report according to the numbers of the nameplate.

This time White Deer academy recruited over two thousand new students, and adding to this those who did not manage to graduate to the next year, became twenty one classes of a hundred each.

After the splitting into classes was done, Ye Qingyu discovered that the class he was in was the lowest numbered twenty first class. There was a hundred people in this class, with eleven being repeaters and was placed in residential area 5A.

As this was the first day of reporting, everywhere it seemed was slightly frantic and busy.

Ye Qingyu obtained his own school uniform and by relying on a book called <Compass for new students>, after searching for a long time, finally managed to arrive in residential area 5A.

After entering the third floors of the dormitory, inside there were already three stranger roommates who were busy.

Ye Qingyu greeted all three with a smile.

But the three people only gave him a glance, and after seeing his shabby clothes, had an expression that said they couldn't care less. Ye

Qingyu did not get angry, only shook his head and entered his room.

The student dormitory of White Deer academy was pretty interesting.

Residential area 5A had three floors, and was made of stone. On each floor there were around ten living rooms and each living room was connected to four small rooms. In that way, each student could each have a private room that belonged to themselves, with all the living facilities you could think of.

This is as cultivating for anyone was an extremely secretive thing. During this process, you were not to be disturbed by anyone so a private room prepared with everything in it was necessary.

After closing the door, Ye Qingyu examined his own private room.

The room was around forty square metres, with a bed and table made of stone. It was extremely hard and ice cold, with a window facing the sun. Outside, there was a strain of poplar tree and you could hear the rustling of the leaves when blown by the wind. On the walls of the room, there were runes imprinted that could be used for strengthening and defence.

Chapter 012 – The First Lesson

The lock on the door was also replaced by runes, where it can freely lock or unlock. Only by using the Ye Qingyu's nameplate was it able to be opened.

In this world where martial power was highly developed, the majority of people's life were inextricably linked to runes and yuan qi formations.

From Ye Qingyu perspective, this private space was the most important area in his upcoming student's life.

Ye Qingyu did not have much possessions, placing some assorted items into the storage cupboards.

After, he carefully placed a little red plant pot on the windowsill. Within the plant pot, was a lone little Chrysanthemum.

This was the only item that he brought from his parents' tomb.

Ye Qingyu would wait until the Chrysanthemum would bloom, then he would bring the freshly bloomed flowers in front of his parents' grave.

At the same time—

Within the living room, Ye Qingyu's roommates were also currently discussing something.

These three people were evidently from a noble family. They were wearing silk clothing, lavished with luxury. Previously when they saw Ye Qingyu they only gave him a glance and looked away, without the slightest intention of greeting him.

However they were clearly not part of the noble families within Deer city. Therefore, they were not aware of the actions of Ye Qingyu, nor the results he obtained during the selection process.

They were obviously from noble families outside of Deer city.

They were all a bit confused.

How was it that a commoner would be able to live together with the three of them, and live in one of the best rooms within this dormitory?

.....

Ye Qingyu was in his own room, lightly tidying.

He read the entire <Compass for new students> over once and cleared up a lot of issues. Then, he sat in a meditative stance near the window, beginning to cultivate using the nameless breathing technique.

Tomorrow he would begin his student life, he must be in his most optimal condition.

The aim of Ye Qingyu, was definitely not just to simply graduate.

.....

The second day.

The student life officially began.

Ye Qingyu woke up early, finishing training with the breathing technique and put on the white robe school uniform. His bushy black hair was tied casually with a rope, and bringing with him some school items, he went to attend the morning lesson.

When he went out, he realised that his three other roommates had already left.

After leaving the dormitory and breathing in the fresh air, figuring out the direction, Ye Qingyu walked towards the classroom.

On the way he encountered many boys and girls, most of them around the ages of ten. They were chattering endlessly, like canaries just released from the cage. In their eyes, were infinite visions regarding their future...

Ye Qingyu was fourteen year old, and being naturally tall and muscular, was taller than others by a head. Within this group of kids, he especially stood out.

At first they thought he was an upper class student, but after when they

saw his first year uniform, did people began to greet him.

“Hey, you are Ye Qingyu? You’re the guy who entered through only doing five appraisals and was personally let through by great teacher Hon, isn’t that right?”

A little loli walked over, her large eyes flitting curiously over Ye Qingyu. The expansive uniform of the academy, when worn by her, was like an opera gown. She carefully lifted the robe in front of her, with the back of the robe trailing behind looking particularly cute.

Ye Qingyu laughingly nodded his head.

When facing people from the same year, he can’t help but feel he was talking to a bunch of little children.

“You’re so awesome! That’s right, I’m called Song Xiaojun.” The little loli gave him a thumbs up, then introduced herself. But then she clumsily stepped on her own robe, and staggered for a bit, nearly tripping.

She stuck out her little tongue, her face filled with anguish, complaining: “This robe is really too long for me, this is so terrible, there wasn’t a size suitable for me, what shall I do in the future...”

Ye Qingyu was amused by her appearance and said: “You can try and change it a bit, it’s quite easy to do.”

The little loli’s face went red and she looked down. “I don’t know how to fix clothes!”

A large majority of children from wealth families were young masters who never needed for anything. Apart from martial cultivation, their practical living ability was basically zero.

After entering White Deer academy, without their family servants or guards, from their perspective, this coming months would be a tough time for them.

Ye Qingyu smiled and said: “After class, come to residential area 5A, room 303 and come find me, I’ll help you change it.”

He felt a special goodwill towards this little loli.

“You know how to change clothes?” Song Xiaojun widened her eyes with a look of worship on her face. Then she nodded her head like a chick pecking a grains, saying “Okay, okay, I’ll definitely come.”

At this time, a voice from far away shouted Song Xiaojun’s name.

Song Xiaojun stuck out her tongue and said: “My sister is looking for me, I’ll leave first.” After saying this, the little loli held her robe and hopped away like a little rabbit.

Encountering this little incident on his way to the class placed Ye Qingyu into a good mood.

Very quickly, he arrived at the classroom.

In the huge amphitheatre, it was long filled with people.

Everyone had their arranged seating using their nameplates. After searching for a while, Ye Qingyu discovered that his seat was in the middle of the first row. This is undoubtedly the best position, was his luck truly that good?

Under the envious gaze of many eyes, Ye Qingyu sat in his own position.

The voices in the classroom chattered endlessly, creating a bustling atmosphere.

But as the classroom bell rang, the lesson was about to begin.

Under the attention of everyone, a female teacher around forty years of age slowly stepped onto the platform. As she did so, the classroom gradually quietened down.

The appearance of this female teacher was comparatively normal, with long black hair tied back and wearing a normal teacher's robe. She did not emit a strong air and power did not fluctuate around her.

In the eyes of many wealthy students, such a woman did not even wear something better than the servants they had at home, and they became slightly disappointed.

This was the first lesson of the first year students.

Many people were expecting the Dean of the academy or one of the head teachers, even great teacher Hon would do. But who would have known that the person who came was just a normal teacher.

After a moment of silence, the classroom very quickly began to fill with the voices of discussion again.

“How is everyone, I am the first year teacher responsible for foundation knowledge ,Wang Yan. Let’s begin our lesson now...” The middle age women began without any expression.

Without any speech to welcome the students, without introducing the academy, without wishing them well for the future, without motivating them, without describing them their beautiful feature...

Even the name Wang Yan was an extremely normal name, not raising the slightest of interest in anyone. The middle aged teacher used the most simple and direct method, and began their first lesson in White Deer academy.

“Training one’s body was the foundation in cultivating energy, being extremely important.”

“Training one’s body, means to turn your own body into its physical peak. Since ancient times, our ancestors have created countless techniques to train one’s body, which can turn the human race’s weak blood and flesh to reach the peak of Houtian* that can combat with

demons and monsters, that can split apart stone with just their body...”

The gaze of middle age teacher swept across the entire crowd and continued, “But, only training your body to reach the peak of Houtian is by far not enough. To survive in this cruel world and pass on your genes, you must become an even stronger existence .Therefore after training one’s body, is the Xiantian stage – this means the Spirit spring stage then the Bitter Sea and so on...”

“These stages from your perspective, is still too far away, we won’t mention it right now...”

“I am responsible for teaching the theory and techniques for training your body. Refining one’s body can be split into six stages, splitting into skin, flesh, bone, blood, marrow and organs. As these six stages are collectively described as the ordinary martial stage, these stages can be described as stage skin one, second flesh stage, third bone stage ...and so on!”

“The first skin stage, is the basics of training one’s body. A tough layer, where if swords are struck onto the skin, would be like striking leather....”

“The second flesh stage. Strong muscles can make swords or spears unable to enter you.

“The third bone stage, causes bone to be like steel. Able to withstand the strongest of impacts without breaking, able to release the most explosive strength...”

“The fourth blood stage, changing your bloods. Purifying the impurities within your normal human body...”

“The fifth marrow stage...”

“The sixth organs stage...”

The middle age teacher enunciated and pronounced each word extremely clearly and relying on her internal energy, clearly transferred her voice to every corner of the classroom.

Even those sitting at the very back, was able to hear her clearly. The knowledge contained within was organised very simply that was easily understood by all.

But the problem was, that a majority of first year students had already, before going through selection, knew all about the stages of training one's body. And of this group, a great number of them was already at the high stages of the ordinary martial stage**, especially students ranking in the top hundred. Some students may have already reached the peak of the ordinary martial stage, and was only half a step away from the Xiantian stage...

For these types of students, to hear these types of theory that they were already familiar with, held no meaning.

The voices of people talking and chatting became even louder.

Many of the students began to feel bored of the lecture, directly began

talking. As for this ordinary teacher, she did not command any respect at all and thus the classroom's atmosphere became slightly chaotic.

The middle aged teacher seems to not have noticed in the slightest, and continued on without changing her pace.

Ye Qingyu listened very clearly. All his knowledge about cultivating was only gained from hearsay, his basic knowledge equalling zero. He had never had any systematic knowledge about cultivation. The words of the middle age teacher was like words from heaven, with many theories and methods being completely new to him. For him, this lesson was incomparably brilliant.

Besides him in the first row filled with students, apart from one or two students who were already tired of listening, the majority was listening seriously, displaying an respectful expression.

Time slowly passed on.

“So only by training one's body to its peak can you enter the Xiantian stage. And only by controlling the energies with Heaven and Earth can you plant a seed of energy into your body. Only this can be counted as truly entering the door into the martial way...”

The middle aged teacher finally finished lecturing about foundation knowledge of body refining, her voice stopping.

Two hours had already passed.

The voices of the classroom slowly quieted down, all the students waiting for the bell to announce the end of the class.

At this time, on the serious expression of the middle aged teacher, a faint smile appeared.

On her originally plain face, because of this faint smile, took on an air of mystery.

Chapter 013 – Song Xiaojun

Her gaze swept across the large amphitheatre and coughed, saying: “There are still five minutes till the end of the class, I’ll talk a little more with everyone. At the time of my self-introduction I forgot to mention, my name is Wang Yan and I am currently the head teacher of the first years. I believe in the upcoming days, I will interact with you a lot...”

Just as she finished speaking.

Boom!

The entire amphitheatre was as if it had just been attacked by an invisible bomb, the entire atmosphere turning explosive.

Students who were originally snoozing were dumbfounded.

“What? The head teacher of the first years?”

“Heavens, such an ordinary female teacher...is really the head teacher?”

“I’m dead, I’m dead, I dared to sleep in the middle of a class the head teacher personally taught...”

“Damn, I must have left a bad first impression on head teacher Wang Yan, this is not good...”

“I should have seriously listened in this lesson. Head teacher Wang Yan personally describing the stages of body strengthening is an extremely rare occurrence. Even those noble families in the city may not receive the same treatment!”

The students did not even think that the teacher who was like a middle age housewife, was actually the strongest expert for the first years. Thinking back to their previous actions, everyone was suddenly remorseful and filled with regrets.

Ye Qingyu was also slightly taken aback.

Who would have thought that such an ordinary looking teacher would possess such a high position, even higher than the great teacher Hon that he saw.

But why did she appear so normally, and teach such a normal lesson?

According her position and status, she was at least an expert in the upper level of the Spirit Spring stage. This type of expert, was definitely in the top ranks of White Deer city. Her appearance and clothing was so normal, it nearly made peoples eyeballs pop out.

On the platform, Wang Yan continued —

“Through this lesson, I’ve reached a better understanding of everyone. This lesson is the first collective lesson that we will do, and is also the only lesson we will do in the upcoming month. This is as in the

upcoming month, after this lesson, people will be separated into different groups. After all, the foundations of everyone is different, White Deer academy will teach according to the student.”

The voices in the amphitheatre disappeared.

Every student silently and seriously listened to Wang Yan’s words.

No one dared to show the slightest neglect.

Dividing the class into different groups had long been predicted by Ye Qingyu. Those little geniuses from wealthy families, already possessed a sturdy foundation and did not need to learn anymore. By teaching according to the weaknesses of each student and adjusting the content, only in that way could you teach effectively.

“However, there is still an extremely important announcement that I will have to make here – Because of the battle between the ten academies that will happen later this year, I will select ten students that I will personally teach.”

Wang Yan said slowly.

Her eye swept across the students below her, sparks of light appearing in her eyes.

At this time, she gradually demonstrated the respect a head teacher commanded. Her body seemed as if it had grown larger, saying “Originally I was slightly hesitant about the list of students, but after this

lesson and seeing everyone's performance, I have reaffirmed my selection."

Pak!

Once these words were said, the still silence of the amphitheatre was broken and replaced by the heated discussions.

Similar training grounds like White Deer academy existed in Snow country. There were nine other academies and together they were known as the [Ten academies].

Every year between the academies, a match would be held that was known as the [Glorious battle of the ten academies].

This battle would concern the distribution of resources among the academies so it was extremely important. It was also an event that received great attention from many young geniuses. Many experts worshipped by many as idols in Snow country, emerged in the glorious battle of the ten academies and became famous through this.

In these years, White Deer academy produced not an inconsiderable number of geniuses, but their performance in the battle of the ten academies had always been less than ideal.

In this year's selection for first years, rare geniuses like Qing Wushuang, Yan Xingtian appeared. This was regarded as the most exceptional class in decades so the academy placed great expectations upon them.

Wang Yan as one of the six heads of the academies, decided to use her position as head teacher to personally select ten students that she would carefully cultivate. And, in the glorious battle of the ten academies one year later, completely change their situation and making White Deer academy respected once more.

Under such a situation, one can imagine exactly how lucky was the ten students that would be selected.

They would receive the greatest amount of attention from the academy, and would also receive the personal teachings of an expert like Wang Yan. This kind of treatment was extremely rare to encounter. Disregarding the inexperienced students of the first year, even geniuses from the upper years would crack heads to obtain such an opportunity.

Once you entered this list of ten, you were basically placed on a shortcut to becoming an expert.

After hearing Wang Yan's announcements, all the boys and girls began chatting excitedly.

From their perspective, they had a feeling that their fates was about to be decided.

Countless eyes stared fixatedly at the stage, their eyes staring heatedly at the middle aged teacher who was previously disregarded by them. If not for the classroom rules, there would already been numerous boys and girls jumping up and shouting, "Pick me, pick me, pick me..."

Only a few students had a confident smile on, sitting in their seats peacefully without the slightest impatient.

They were confident, that they would definitely be on the list of ten.

“Silence.” Wang Yan spoke.

The large amphitheatre abruptly became so quiet that you can hear a pin drop.

She nodded her head, about to announce the results when an unnoticeable current of air passed near her ear. Wang Yan’s expression changed slightly, widened her lips then gave the students a glance, saying, “The list of ten will be announced by my teaching assistant.”

Saying this, she left in a rush.

After roughly ten breaths, another figure appeared on the stage.

It was a girl with a dress as white as snow.

The girl looked to be around thirteen or fourteen, wearing the fourth year swordswoman dress of White Deer academy. Without any make up applied, her skin was like white jade, her collarbone exquisite, her face like from straight out of a painting. Walking up the podium she was like a fairy that appeared from the moon.

At this time, the gaze of countless boys were fixated by her.

Ye Qingyu also felt his vision brighten up.

From the girls he had seen, just judging by appearance, this girl with a white dress, definitely could be placed in the top three.

But this young woman's atmosphere was slightly too cold, as if she was an ancient icy mountain. Even just by giving her a glance, you would feel as if your soul was about to be frozen.

The general temperament of such a person, would have arrogant and conceit in their very bones and not be easy to make friends with.

Wang Yan's assistant, was also not a normal person.

"My name is Bai Yuqing, a fourth year. Head teacher Wang Yan has some business she has to take care of, allow me to replace her in announcing the list of ten." Bai Yuqing stood on the stage, and calmly said: "Those who hear their own names, please come up on the stage and let everyone see you."

After these words were said, the temperature of the entire amphitheatre seems to have dropped by several degrees.

Several people cried.

"So she's Bai Yuqing!"

“The number one goddess of White Deer academy!”

“The rumours does not lie!”

“I hear that her strength, also lies in the top of the ranking in White Deer academy. Possessing a bloodline inheritance, she has already garnered the attention of several big sects. If not for her insisting to complete the entire four years at White Deer academy, she would have long graduated!”

“No wonder she is the girl that has attracted the gaze and attention of everyone, she is only a bit too cold!”

The freshman students all gossiped animatedly.

Ye Qingyu only just found out, that this girl who was like ice, was so famous in the academy.

On the stage.

“The first person is...” Bai Yuqing hesitated for a moment, then expressionlessly said the first name: “Qin Wushuang.”

Her voice travelled out.

In the first row, a handsome young teenager slowly walked towards the platform.

His expression did not show the slightest hint of shock, his lips carrying a faint smile. It was as if he had long predicted this happening and did not feel the slightest hint of pride at this happening.

And no one in the first year expressed any major surprise.

This was a long predicted result. Coming from a noble background, obtaining number one in the examination results, Qin Wushuang. If he did not enter the list of ten, then no one was qualified to enter the list.

“The second...Yan Xingtian.”Bai Yuqing continued to announce the second person’s name.

A youth with a rather thin figure, slowly stood up and walked towards the stage.

Ye Qingyu gaze landed on Yan Xingtian. This was his first time seeing this genius commoner that had been evaluated so highly by others.

Yan Xingtian looked to be only around eleven or twelve, his appearance slightly strange. His face was angular with sharp slanted eyebrows and possessing a righteous air. His ears was extremely large and could almost rest on his shoulders and his arms was much longer when compared to an average person. When his arms dropped down, his fingers could almost reach his kneecaps.

Standing on the stage, Yan Xingtian was frowning as if he had something on his mind. He was solemn and silent.

There was nothing to argue about regarding these two choices.

Yan Xingtian was ranked second, his position was well deserved.

But the third announcement, caused people to stir slightly and was outside of people's estimation.

“Song Qingluo!”

A young girl with long black hair hanging to her waist stood up, evidently extremely excited but suppressing her emotions. She pretended to be calm and walked on the stage, walking very quickly. She was the daughter of the president of Qingluo merchant company, ranking number six in the selections and could be counted as a little genius.

The classroom began to fill with the sounds of discussion.

The sixth ranked Song Qingluo was the third announced name. This was an obvious sign – when Wang Yan selected people, she did not do so according to the rankings. This caused several students who were full of confidence to display signs of unrest.

And the next name, caused people to be even more shocked.

“Song Xiaojun.” Bai Yuqing announced the fourth name.

Ye Qingyu was taken aback, an image of the cute little loli appearing in

his mind.

Chapter 014 – The Second Evaluation

The next instant, it was really the little loli that stood up. Her face was filled with astonishment and confusion, looking around in all directions seeing if there was someone with the same name as her.

After spending a long time confirming that it was indeed her, she cheered and rushed towards the platform. Because she was too excited, she clumsily tripped on her long robe, landing on the ground with a thud, a swollen little red lump appearing on her forehead.

Amidst the burst of laughter in the classroom, the little loli tearfully held her robe and quickly walked to the stage.

A smile appeared on Ye Qingyu's face.

This little loli was really too cute and clumsy. No one would have thought that this little girl's talent would be so exceptional, that one of the four head teachers would select her.

But other people did not think in that way.

“What’s happening? How could it be her?”

“Song Xiaojun? Have you heard of her name before?”

“That’s not right, the little girl is sitting in the fourth row. She is

evidently not in the top hundred of the rankings, how can she be selected?”

“Eh, I remember now. Song Xiaojun is part of the Qingluo merchant company but she is only an illegitimate daughter. In the selection rankings, she is only ranked number four hundred and sixteen.”

“Four hundred and sixteen? Illegitimate daughter? This kind of person, how can she make it in the list?”

“Has a mistake been made?”

Everyone discussed heatedly, some people questioning loudly.

The conversation started becoming louder and more angry, with the spear pointing at Song Xiaojun. No one thought she deserved a position on the list.

The little loli was originally excited but seeing this situation, she was slightly scared by it. The excitement slowly became timidness, her large eyes misting up. She silently lowered her head, and did not argue back at all, her hands still tightly clenching her robe...

Ye Qingyu frowned, and was about to say something...

At this time—

“Silence.”

Bai Yuqing finally opened her mouth.

She did not raise her voice, but her words were like thunder, clearly reaching the ears of every student.

The students who had a weak constitution was stunned by this voice, seeing golden stars. Instantly, the heated sounds of discussion disappeared. Every freshman looked up in shock silence at the girl in the white dress, their tongues frozen and with a heart filled with fear.

At this time, the freshman finally realised that the person standing in front of them was a fourth year. A fourth year genius whose strength could easily place in the top five.

“This is the head teacher’s decision. If you are not satisfied with her decision, then go discuss it with head teacher Wang.”

Bai Yuqing’s tone was extremely cold, her gaze extremely fierce. She looked at the crowd of people below her and bitingly said these words.

Below, Ye Qingyu nodded his head slightly to himself.

One must admit, that the Bai Yuqing standing in front of him, no matter whether in terms of temperament or strength, was first class.

Within Bai Yuqing icy demeanour, there was a type of lofty grace and sacredness. This was one of the reasons that she had become the number

one goddess of White Deer academy. When compared to other female students who were like blooming flowers laughing brightly, she could more easily arouse a man's desire.

Not knowing why, at this time, Ye Qingyu suddenly thought about the Jiang Xiaohan, the girl that thought she was so clever. She was also girl that had ambition and talent, but when compared to Bai Yuqing, there was still a large distance.

Ye Qingyu smiled, lightly shaking his head.

But somehow, not knowing why, in his heart he had a feeling that this list did not have him in it.

After this shocking scene, Bai Yuqing quickly announced another couple of names.

Those selected teenagers continued to excitedly stand on the stage.

But the previous discussions and arguments appeared again.

Because within those selected, there was another three that was like Song Xiaojun. Their examination results was ordinary, their background average causing people to not understand this decision especially those geniuses who were ranked in the top twenty but not selected. They were especially infuriated.

In the blink of an eye, the list had been announced.

Ye Qingyu's name was not on it.

The sounds of protest could not be suppressed any longer, causing the second explosion of objection.

A tall young man from the first row stood up, his face filled with dissatisfaction and anger and said loudly: "This result is not fair, I need to know the criteria for selecting them."

"He's Xia Houwu, the son of the southern city leader. This time he ranked number four in the selection process, not being able to enter the list of ten is really quite strange. His strength and talent is not bad, nor is there any problem with his background, no wonder people are questioning this decision

"Hehe, this Xia Houwu is so prideful. Not being able to enter the list for him, is an unacceptable matter."

"Good, this way we can use Xia Houwu as our mouthpiece, and question this decision. I think the criteria to select the ten people is slightly peculiar!"

Voices of dissent reached Ye Qingyu's ears.

Ye Qingyu only just found out the identity behind the skinny and tall teenager.

Within White Deer city, the two giants were the White Deer academy and the city leader. Under them, was the Northern, Eastern, Southern and Western generals*, each responsible for commanding the soldiers in the four main areas. They have all been appointed by the royal family of Snow country, and was part of high nobility.

The four generals only accepted the command of the city leader and their status could be said to be above everyone except him.

Seeing Xia Houwu standing up and protesting, some people immediately stood up and started shouting—

“That’s right, young master Xia is right. We are not satisfied, we want to know the selection criteria!”

“We are not satisfied, young master Xia is not picked, we are definitely not satisfied!”

The amphitheatre instantly turned into a scene of chaos.

Bai Yuqing’s face turned serious.

The freshman felt something blink across their eyes, then the cold girl moved and in a flash, appeared in front of the front row. Her entire body emitted a terrifying aura, letting out an indescribable feeling of pressure.

Her gaze was as bright as lightning in a dark sky.

This was Bai Yuqing. She was like a war god that was provoked.

She stared at Xia Houwu, her tone serious and said: “You’re not satisfied?”

Xia Houwu felt that he could not breathe, a cold feeling gradually entering his body and spreading throughout his four limbs. He ground his teeth and said, “That’s right, I’m not satisfied. I ranked fourth in the selection, why can’t I enter the list of ten?”

Bai Yuqing coldly sniffed, saying: “This is head teacher Wang’s decision, do you still dare to question it?”

“The heart of the martial artist should be firm and determined and not be submissive to anyone. Even if it is head teacher Wang’s decision, if it is not fair, then of course I will question it.” Xia Houwu said, biting his teeth.

Bai Yuqing only coldly smiled.

Even if it was only a cold smile, it was beautiful enough to astonish anyone. The smile was like a flower that bloomed in winter, making the eyes of everyone brighten.

“I originally didn’t want to point this out, but if you must ask... Do you feel that someone who have relied on spirit medicine and outside help to get rank four, deserves to be in the list of ten? Do you really think that head teacher Wang is like those supervisors of those appraisals grounds, and compromise when it concerns the battle of the ten academies?”

Xia Houwu's furious face was fixed in place.

He was like a poisonous snake that was pinched seven inches from its neck**.

Indeed, a large part of him gaining rank four was through false means.

Xia Houwu's expression underwent many changes, half of his face green and the other red. His breathing was rapid, finally settling on an expression of embarrassed anger.

Then he suddenly thought of something.

The next instant, Xia Houwu suddenly turned around, pointing at Ye Qingyu.

“Even if I, Xia Houwu, does not meet the requirements, then what about him? Ye Qingyu, is in the entire history of the White Deer academy, the only person to undergo five appraisals and still be able enter. With one less appraisal, he managed to get the ranking of twenty one. Hehe, if he had went through six appraisals, then the place of number one would surely be his? From my knowledge, he has a poor background and has not relied on any outside help. This type of person, why can't he enter the list?”

Once he had finished, countless eyes gathered onto Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu frowned slightly.

This Xia Houwu was clearly changing the point of conflict.

In this situation and saying such words, instantly made several enemies for Ye Qingyu. At least, the gazes of Qin Wushuang and Yan Xingtian was unfriendly.

“If this commoner went through six appraisals, then he would have definitely obtained number one. Even Qin Wushuang and Yan Xingtian would be beneath his foot, hehe...This type of person, does he still not possess the requirements to enter the list?”

Xia Houwu coldly laughed.

Bai Yuqing's gaze also fell upon Ye Qingyu.

In her cold eyes, there was not the slightest trace of surprise.

“Him?” Bai Yuqing hesitated unnoticeably for a moment.

In reality, even she found it slightly strange.

Because at the start, Bai Yuqing could clearly remember Ye Qingyu's name was in the list. Head teacher Wang Yan praised his talent endlessly, clearly wanting to focus lots of attention in cultivating him. But without knowing the reason why, at the last moment, head teacher Wang Yan took his name off the list and selected another person.

Despite severely evaluating Ye Qingyu last night at [Residence of Heaven's Will], but this evaluation was done with a long term perspective. She did not have an optimistic view of Ye Qingyu's future prospective, but even she must admit, Ye Qingyu had his strong points. At least, to enter the list, the problem was not big.

However head teacher Wang Yan, at the last instant, erased Ye Qingyu's name.

Perhaps she had some special considerations.

“Ye Qingyu is already fourteen years old, his age slightly too high. He also does not have the slightest basis in training his body and does not have any history in martial training. Even if his talent is exceptional, but in the path of cultivating, wasted time cannot be obtained back. He can be counted as half wasted already, so the academy does not have faith in him.”

Bai Yuqing gave a reason.

Even she did not know, why she would speak so much about this situation.

Then she did not even spare a glance at Ye Qingyu, returning to the podium. Retrieving her belongings, she directly left the classroom.

“If there are people still not satisfied with this decision, then you can go and find head teacher Wang. Of course, this is not the final decision. At

the end of every month, there will be an elimination match within your year. If there is someone among you that can eliminate any of the ten people on the list, then you can take their place and be among the ten members.”

This was the last words the Bai Yuqing left in the classroom.

Chapter 015 – My Temper Is Not That Good

At that time, the numerous gazes and expression people looked at Ye Qingyu with, changed and became more complicated.

Clearly many people agreed with Bai Yuqing's reasoning.

Perhaps Ye Qingyu had remarkable talent, but he began cultivating too late and wasted four years of time. Being late one year on the martial path, could possibly entirely extinguish a genius.

Adding to this, was the fact that the starting point of Ye Qingyu was too low. He was a commoner, without resources for cultivation. If he wanted to catch up, there was basically no hope.

It was really a waste of such natural talent.

Within the crowd, the three roommates of Ye Qingyu after discovering who Ye Qing was, changed their expressions entirely. They were about to discuss how to become close to Ye Qingyu, but at this time they looked at each other, changing their minds.

Since it was a person who was fated not to have a future, then there was no need to waste time and resources in becoming friends with him.

Bai Yuqing seemed to have done this intentionally.

She evidently borrowed the incident of the list to throw out such an explanation. By doing this, she destroyed the aura of Ye Qingyu after his shocking performance in the examination.

Unquestionably, this incident would quickly pass into everyone's ears.

At that time, the entire Deer city will have another stance on Ye Qingyu.

It would be an average evaluation and a negative outlook.

The crowd gradually dispersed.

The morning's lesson, after these words, ended.

Faced with everyone's peculiar gaze, Ye Qingyu seemed as if he had not noticed anything unusual. He was at the back of the crowd, slowly walking towards the exit.

On his face, was no trace of depression or sullenness.

It was as if nothing had happened.

Suddenly someone from behind him lightly tugged at his clothes.

Looking back, it was the clumsy little loli, Song Xiaojun. Her face filled with concern, said in a light voice: "Brother Qingyu, don't be sad. I think

what senior sister said was not right, otherwise, I can go and find the head teacher, to give you my place on the list...”

Ye Qingyu laughed heartily.

At that time, the Xia Houwu next to him heard his laughter. His voice filled with mockery and disdain, said “Lowly idiot, you can still laugh...”

His voice was not loud, but it was enough for everyone nearby to clearly hear.

The little loli was suddenly anxious, glaring at Xia Houwu. She said angrily: “How can you say that...”

Ye Qingyu lightly held the little loli back, shaking his head.

Seeing this action, Xia Houwu and people nearby, laughed at him with contempt. This Ye Qingyu was so fearful and cowardly, that even when he was humiliated during the lesson and after, he did not dare to strike back...

This type of person, would definitely not become successful.

Xia Houwu with a cold laugh, was about to turn and leave with his friends...

At this time, Ye Qingyu cleared his throat. Facing Xia Houwu’s back he said with a smile: “Hey...”

Xia Houwu stopped, turning his back to look.

Within his vision, a fist was becoming larger and larger, quickly arriving.

It was Ye Qingyu's fist.

From the viewpoint of Ye Qingyu, striking back with words was often a pointless endeavour. Sometimes, there were only some words that a fist can say.

This rapid transformation made everyone unable to react.

Including Xia Houwu.

But he was only stunned for a moment.

The next second, an aura expanded from Xia Houwu. He lifted his hand, and with lightning speed counterattacked, grabbing Ye Qingyu's fist.

Suddenly the scene stopped.

At this time, many people reacted to this development.

The Ye Qingyu who everyone thought would swallow such humiliation,

chose to strike back in such a way?

It was a pity, that this decision was too rash.

Xia Houwu was at the peak of the fifth stage in the ordinary martial level and Ye Qingyu had not even began training. Even if his talent was greater, it was pointless, they were not in the same weight class at all.

By directly striking Xia Houwu, it only gave Xia Houwu an excuse to humiliate Ye Qingyu.

“Haha, hahaha...” Xia Houwu began to laugh. “Why have you attacked me sneakily?”

“Attacked you sneakily?” Ye Qingyu also laughed. “You’re wrong, before hitting you, I gave you a warning.”

He really did say ‘Hey’ as a warning.

“So what if you warned me? You poor little trash, you really dared to strike me?” Xia Houwu’s expression slowly became fierce.

“When you previously used me to prove your point, you should have been aware this would happen. I’m the type of person that acts without caring about the consequences. If there is a grievance, than it should be repaid on the spot and not in the future.”

“Hahaha.” Xia Houwu laughed loudly, his expression becoming

ferocious. “You really are an idiot, incomparably foolish. Revenge? Pitiful, how are you going to avenge yourself? Trash!”

Saying this, he started to apply force to Ye Qingyu’s fist.

Xia Houwu would take out the humiliation that he suffered from Bai Yuqing onto Ye Qingyu...

The peak of the fifth stage of the ordinary martial level, cleansing your marrow.

After entering such a stage, you at least have over five thousand pounds of strength.

This kind of strength, can instantly flatten a piece of steel, not to mention flesh and blood?

Faced with the Ye Qingyu who had not even properly started training yet, it was an absolute steam roll.

Many people thought they could hear the sounds of bones cracking, see the sight of Ye Qingyu’s fist being shattered, blood spurting everywhere...

However...

“The one who is an idiot...is you?”

Ye Qingyu's expression suddenly became sharp, taking a large sudden step. On his fist, a force like an powerful river streamed out.

Pak!

There was faint sounds of explosions in the air.

Everyone's ears began to burst.

Xia Houwu felt as if his right palm had been hit by a battering ram, instantly going numb. His entire person was sent flying by the impact, everyone letting out scream of shock. Only by crashing into the wall of the classroom, was he able to stop.

“This...”

There were only the sounds of people releasing their breaths.

Everyone's eyes was as if they had seen a ghost.

Figures of everyone transfixed by this scene.

This scene turned around too quickly, causing nearly no one to be able to react.

“You...you...how is it...possible...that you were able to do this?” Xia Houwu leaned his back against the wall for support, humongous waves

crashing in his heart, incomparably shocked. He even forgot to strike back.

Ye Qingyu stretched his arm a little, and said blandly: “I’m sorry, I used a little too much strength.”

The other people watching were like fossils.

Little too...much strength?

Heavens, this was far more than using a little too much strength!

One punch to send someone in the fifth stage flying, this...No matter how you looked at it, it was not something a person without basic training can do!

Everybody’s gaze when looking at Ye Qingyu was as if they were watching a monster.

There was a brief period of silence.

Ye Qingyu pulled along the dazed little loli, walking outside.

After walking to the door to the classroom, he suddenly thought of something. Turning back, he said to the crowd standing behind him with a gentle smile.

“That’s right, for those students who may have some thoughts about me, I need to remind them of something. I’m a person that doesn’t have much patient, and is pretty violent and straightforward. I’m also extremely petty and like to talk things out with my fist. In the future it’s best if you don’t aggravate me. If you really need to aggravate me, you need to really think it over before you do, if your strength is greater than mines.”

Finishing his sentence, he turned and left.

Only after Ye Qingyu had disappeared in the distance, did the last of the people in the classroom manage to recover.

Xia Houwu tightly held his lips together, a spurt of blood nearly coming out.

Within Ye Qingyu’s fist, he could sense a terrifying and vast power. It was extremely abnormal, even defeating his power of the fifth stage, jarring his internal organs.

This was the reason he did not immediately strike back.

This...what is this kind of power?

Xia Houwu was filled with both hatred and shock.

And at the same time, the hearts of other students was terrified and shaken.

Especially Ye Qingyu's roommates, looking at each other. They would never have predicted, that the shabbily dressed roommates, would be so strong.

They three, although part of the nobility and was filled with arrogance, did not even place in the top one thousand five hundred of the examination rankings. They naturally could not compete with Xia Houwu. Since Ye Qingyu can send Xia Houwu flying with just one punch, then dealing with these three was surely a simple matter?

Thinking back to the words of Ye Qingyu, that he was an extremely petty person, made them feel extremely apprehensive.

.....

There was a canteen in White Deer academy.

While the public canteen's food could not be counted as delicious but the good point was that it was free. Therefore Ye Qingyu's lunch was eaten in the canteen.

Those from wealthy or noble families naturally wouldn't appear in such a place. Only those from poor families would insist to eat in the canteen.

Only after eating four portions of food in a breath did he leave the canteen. Amidst the stunned stares of everyone, he left for the dormitory.

In the afternoon was the martial cultivation class.

Ye Qingyu decided to practice the breathing technique back in the dormitory before heading to class.

In reality, when fighting with Xia Houwu, Ye Qingyu's arm was hurt by the recoil of the impact. The reason why he had such explosive power was all thanks to the nameless breath technique, perhaps it had other uses.

But not matter what, without undergoing true body refining when compared to a fighter at the fifth stage of the ordinary martial level, there was still a considerable distance.

He definitely must begin training soon.

However, Ye Qingyu did not regret in the slightest over the conflict with Xia Houwu.

He knew very well what his current situation was. On the surface, everything was peaceful after entering White Deer academy, but in reality he had already garnered the attention of countless eyes, with many things moving behind the scenes.

So that was why must be like a hedgehog, decisively striking back against all those who provoked him. Only by doing this, could he truly protect himself. He had to make those who wanted to act against him think better of it.

Ye Qingyu was planning in his heart.

At that time, when he was passing through a small silent path, an abnormal image appeared—

Ye Qingyu suddenly realised the surrounding lighting was as if it had solidified. Even a falling leaf was hanging in mid air.

Before he could react, he felt a blur in his vision.

An unexpected figure appeared in front of him.

The head teacher of the first years, Wang Yan.

“Are you confused as to why, within the list, there was not your name?”
Wang Yan’s words contained a bland smile.

Chapter 016 – The Serpentine Form Of The Eight Divine Stances

Ye Qingyu was shocked

He did not know what to say.

He was confused about not being able to enter the list. But, in reality, he really did not care about entering the list of ten. To receive more, you had to give out more. He did not want too many fetters tying him down to White Deer academy.

Ye Qingyu had unshakeable confidence in his own talent.

This type of confidence was as if he was born with it. He firmly believed even if he did not join the list of ten, his accomplishments in the future would greatly exceed all ten.

On some level, he had never treated Qin Wushuang, Yan Xiantian as his opponents.

He has never thought about wasting four years staying in White Deer academy practising basic martial cultivation.

Ye Qingyu would use one year of his time, to finish walking the road that others took four years.

He would only compete with time and not with people.

“In reality, from the start the number one person who I picked to be on my list, is you. The reason for this, apart from the evaluation from great teacher Hon, I have actually observed you in the selection process. I’ve heard numerous compliments and praises from different supervisors. To be honest, if I was to pick only one person instead of ten people, that person would be you, Ye Qingyu.”

Wang Yan said, sighing.

A small smile appeared on Ye Qingyu’s face, respectfully nodding his head. “Thank you.”

For a certain person who was extremely vain, this way of explaining things to him was extremely effective.

“However, at the time of my announcement of the list, suddenly the Dean sent an acoustic message to me. Because of a certain reason, you are not allowed to enter the list of ten.” After every word she said, she would carefully observe Ye Qingyu’s expression.

She discovered that Ye Qingyu’s facial expression did not change at all because of her words, with no expressions of anger or excitement. It was as calm as a still pond under the sunlight. She knew, at that moment, she had still underestimated this teenager.

“For compensation, I can give you some special privileges.” Wang Yan said with a smile and when she saw Ye Qingyu starting to shake his

head, she held up a hand to stop him. “Don’t reject it first, it is a nameplate that can allow you to enter the second year and third year areas. You can rely on this nameplate to enter the upperclassman’s libraries and borrow the martial manuals inside.”

Ye Qingyu hesitated.

If it was really this, then there was no need to reject.

Because these special privileges, was exactly what he needed right now.

“Thank you head teacher Wang.” He respectfully bowed to her, receiving the nameplate.

A smile appeared on Wang Yan’s face and when she turned around to leave, she said: “Do you know why I expect great things from you?”

Ye Qingyu quickly shook his head.

“You will know in the future.”

Wang Yan smiled at him teasingly causing Ye Qingyu’s to feel extremely speechless, black lines appearing on his forehead*. Without any signs, her figure suddenly disappeared like a bubble popping in the air.

The solidified light from all around, became normal again.

The leaf floating in mid-air, finally drifted to the ground.

“As head teacher, she would tease her students? Ahem...is this power from the Xiantian stage? Her energy can freeze an area of over a hundred metres?” Ye Qingyu did not know whether to laugh or cry.**

After experiencing Wang Yan’s power, his desire to pursue the martial way was strengthened, but also his urgency.

Only by possessing power, could he solve the mysteries around him

Only by possessing power, could he control his own fate. Only then, could fairness and justice that has been gathering dust for many years, be shown.

.....

.....

Afternoon.

Seventh sparring grounds.

“The first skin layer stage, is to first make your skin so tough that when you are hit with a sword, it will be as if it was hitting leather. This part of training, is done solely by relying on external martial arts with no shortcuts, only through hard training can you achieve this...”

In the martial cultivation lesson, a tall and muscular instructor was currently passing on the techniques to cultivate in the ordinary martial stage.

The efficiency of White Deer academy was extremely high.

In the morning, the head teacher Wang Yan said they would split the class into groups according to their foundations. In the afternoon martial cultivation class, they had already been split up.

Ye Qingyu along with eighty other students, began receiving the most basic martial teachings.

Those without any foundations in the martial way, was practically all the commoners hoping to change their destiny.

Of course, geniuses like Yan Xingtian who already had a deep foundation, would not appear in this type of lesson.

The burly coach began to teach.

His every word was expressed in the form of a shout, vibrating the grounds like thunder.

“In the ordinary martial level, there are six small stages. Skin, muscles and bone does not have any sequencing to it, you can train it in any order you wish.”

“But after that in the blood, marrow and organs stage, then you have to be careful about the particular order. Because after, as you go deeper into the martial way, blood, marrow and organs already touches upon internal martial arts*. And these internal martial arts are what decide whether you are Houtian or Xiantian, if you train in a wrong fashion, it could very well threaten your life!”

“Right now I will pass on the method to train your skin, muscles and bones. Right now you don’t need to understand, only recite it. And when you’ve memorised it, then you can slowly understand it. If there is any areas that you don’t understand after three or five days, you can ask me for assistance, do you understand?”

The burly teacher yelled.

“Understood!” The students responded in a similar fashion.

“Good, then listen carefully...External martial arts are only about one word, practice! How to practice, the most basic point is... Apart from this you have to practice until your shoulder and waist moves as one, your knees and arms moves as one, your hands and feet moves as one...your heart moves with your will, your will moves with your qi, your qi moves with your power...Yin and Yang flowing in a straight line, only then you can practice!”

The burly instructed, shouted out the training mantras.

The students copied him, repeating the mantras after him.

Training in the martial way, the first step was to take note of your air around you. The air around you; that is qi. In the training process, you must make yourself be excited, loudly roaring so you can get your blood pumping, turning yourself into an animated state.

Ye Qingyu was within the crowd, similarly shouting.

Even though he had self confidence in his natural talent, but he also understood the martial path was walked step by step. Even the best of natural talent needed to train hard, so at this time he could not be the slightest bit lazy but should rather put in a hundred times the effort than normal.

“What I passed to you right now, is the cultivation mantra. What I am going to pass on to you next, is serpentine form of the [Eight divine forms]. And this [Eight divine forms] is the culmination of countless experts of White Deer academy. This is extremely suitable for training one’s body at the ordinary martial stage, and the serpentine form is known as the form to train your skin, being extremely profound...”

The burly teacher after finishing these words, loudly shouted and moved his body, demonstrating the serpentine form.

“The first stance, the Golden snake moves across land!”

The burly teacher’s figure changed. His original muscular body suddenly seemed as if it was boneless, stepping forward. His palm was as if it was a snakes head, incomparably agile and his whole body was like a golden snake suddenly appearing on land.

There was faint sounds of ‘sss, sss’ in the air, as if there was a huge snake swallowing a bird, causing people to shiver.

Every student widened their eyes, carefully observing the burly teacher’s every move.

“The second stance, the Teng snake**** in the fog!”

Half the body of the burly teacher was already on the ground, twisting in a strange way. It was as if there really was a Teng snake slithering on the ground. It seemed slow, but in reality was extremely quick and mists seemed to appear.

This scene, seemed really as if a Teng snake was slithering within the mists, mysterious and frightening.

Ye Qingyu was deep in thought.

The serpentine form was the most suitable for training one’s skin, was because the snake move across the ground when it travelled. This would cause endless friction with ground, and to imitate a snake would mean to cause endless frictions using your skin. This would cause your skin to toughen and along with the serpentine form, is definitely the best method to train the skin.

“The third stance, Horned snake facing its tail!”

The burly teacher changed his figure again, as if he really was a like snake, performing vividly.

“The fourth stance, mysterious snake on a rock!”

“The fifth stance, White snake’s tongue!”

“The sixth stance, Wind snake on a tree!”

“The seventh stance, a Viper’s poison!”

“The eighth stance, Divine snake moon!”*****

The burly teacher constantly changed his forms.

Without knowing how long had passed, in Ye Qingyu’s eyes he could no longer see the burly teacher. Before him, it was as if there really was an ancient snake moving, sometimes hissing, sometimes striking explosively, sometimes still as a rock, sometimes spitting out poison...

A vicious aura of a snake came at him, making Ye Qingyu feel as if he was in a crowd of ancient snakes.

“Good, today I will pass on these eight forms to you. Don’t underestimate them, the forms are definitely not simple. Great things are made from simple things. Little kids, if you can successfully understand the essence of these eight stances within half a month, then you will definitely see the door to the first skin stage!”

The burly teacher finished demonstrating, loudly shouting.

His eyes swept across the students. He discovered that the majority of students were thinking furiously about something, with a few impatient fellows already beginning to imitate him.

He smiled and nodded his head.

They were geniuses selection from tens of thousands of people, and had managed to imitate to a level that was quite similar.

“Eh?”

His glance, landed on Ye Qingyu, suddenly taken aback and letting out a gasp of shock.

He could see Ye Qingyu’s body as if it was really a snake, utilising the serpentine form.

Under the sunlight, Ye Qingyu stretched. The first stance [Golden snake moves across land] had already been exhibited by him, with every action and detail being done superbly. Clearly, he had already understood the insights of the first stance.

“This is a bit interesting, to have understood so quickly...”

The burly instructor nodded his head silently. Ye Qingyu was an important seedling, he naturally had noticed him before.

The first stance of the [Serpentine form] seemed simple but major insights are simple. Contained within were the pure, profound understandings of countless experts who formed this stance from countless trainings. And the version of the [Serpentine form] in White Deer academy, was different from the shortened versions outside. It was more profound, and to complete every stance you had seen was extremely taxing.

Chapter 017 – Terrifying Talent

From the memory of the burly teacher, there were extremely few students, who in their first training of the [Serpentine form], would be able to perform it so perfectly.

This Ye Qingyu, no wonder he had ninth grade talent and was able to cause the flame flowers on the talent torch to bloom.

The burly instructor gaze was full of compliments, about to say something. But very quickly, his gaze was frozen with shock again!

Because Ye Qingyu started to practice the second stance.

It was another perfect performance.

The burly teacher could even feel the aura of a vicious snake emitting from Ye Qingyu...”

“This...he not only has imitated the form, but he seems to have grasped the true essence of the stance!”

The burly instructor at this moment, was astonished.

This Ye Qingyu, did he study the [Serpentine form] before? Otherwise how was it possible ... Was this really the terrifying talent of someone who activated the nine flame flowers?

Afterwards, when Ye Qingyu started to practice the third stance, other students began to notice his actions.

Ye Qingyu body was like a snake, sometimes hiding, sometimes arching up violently, his body so flexible it was as if he possessed no bones. In this moment in time, it seemed as if he had really transformed into a real snake, moving along the ground.

When he practiced until the six stance, he was like flowing water, completing every move in one breath. It was as if he had practiced this thousands, if not tens of thousands of time before!

“A Viper’s poison!”

Ye Qingyu loudly shouted.

As his hands moved, hisses started appearing in the air. There seemed as if there really was a humongous viper swallowing prey and spitting poison, causing people to feel fear.

“Divine snake moon!”

Ye Qingyu performed the last move.

The burly teacher was so shocked he was about to bite of his own tongue.

He had been teaching the basics of training one's body for over ten years in White Deer academy. He had seen various geniuses and strange talents, but he had never seen anyone like Ye Qingyu. Someone like Ye Qingyu, who by only observing the [Serpentine form] of the [Eight Divine forms] once, and was able to replicate and grasp the true essence of it, this was his first time seeing such a monster.

If this teenager did not practice the [Serpentine form] beforehand, then this was really too frightening. Did he have an eidetic memory? His ability to understand could be titled as prodigious.

This type of teenager, seemed to be born for the martial path.

The gaze of the other teenagers around, were also filled with complicated expressions of shock, of jealousy and of admiration. Several adolescents who possessed incomparable confidence in themselves, when they realised they could not even complete the first stance of the [Serpentine form], was thunderstruck when they compared their efforts to Ye Qingyu.

The burly instructor gave the teenagers a glare, sternly shouting: "What are you looking at, quickly go practice! Try and understand it on your own, if you have any areas you don't comprehend, then come back tomorrow and ask me."

The teenagers snapped out of their dumbfounded states. Ye Qingyu's performance stimulated them, making everyone concentrate and work even harder.

When Ye Qingyu finished performing all eight stances of the

[Serpentine form], he felt that his entire body was hot, filled with a type of heat that was trying to escape, his blood boiling.

He slowly inhaled, adjusting his breath.

Then, he started his second iteration of the form.

The burly teacher did not say anything more, silently standing at the sides of the practicing grounds. He gazed seemed to look around at every student, supervising their training, but the majority of time and attention was focused on Ye Qingyu.

The more he observed, the more shocked he was.

When he practiced the [Serpentine form] for the fifth time, the burly teacher was certain that the youth had already completely understood the essence of this form. It was as if he was a martial artist that had practiced this skill for tens of years, every move perfect, no matter whether you considered the form or rhythm.

What was even more unbelievable, was that as Ye Qingyu continued to perform the [Serpentine form], under the sunlight the teenager's skin seemed to produce a golden reflection.

This was a sign of the first stage of the ordinary martial level!

The burly teacher could not believe the sight before his eyes, he felt his understanding of martial arts being completely broken by this teenager — In the seventh iteration of the [Serpentine form], he had already

managed to achieve some success in the first stage of the ordinary martial level?

Supernatural!

How was this possible?

This could no longer be explained by just natural talent.

Just what of kind of secret, was this teenager hiding?

.....

Ye Qingyu continuously went through the motions of the [Serpentine form].

If at the start his body was slightly tentative, then now as time passed, he was already completely immersed in the process of training his body.

As the eight stances became smoother and smoother, Ye Qingyu felt every inch of his body, every muscle, and bone and every inch of skin become activated through the stances of the Serpentine form.

Within his body, there was a flame like thing that was originally buried deep within but at this moment, it seemed to be stimulated.

Ye Qingyu could feel his body become hotter and hotter, his blood was

as if it was burning. He could feel a type of energy that wanted to escape through the pores of his skin.

Ye Qingyu's mind was extremely clear.

He suddenly remembered the words that the burly teacher said early, the chant for training in the [Ordinary martial level] that was less than a hundred words. The words that was not quite understood, suddenly became clear, his actions becoming more coordinated.

The mysterious energy that wanted to gush out of his body was subconsciously stopped.

A strange feeling spread out through his entire skin.

It was an extremely comfortable feeling, filled with excitement.

Ye Qingyu repeated stance after stance of the [Serpentine form].

Near the end, he did not follow the order that the burly teacher taught but randomly mixed the sequence of the stances. He moved according his will, his heart deciding on the order of the stances.

Time, under the shedding of sweat by the teenagers, quickly flowed by.

Ye Qingyu did not know how many times he practiced the [Serpentine form]. Only when he started to feel strains of fatigue did he stop, his mental state awakening from cultivating.

“Eh? You guys...what are you doing?”

Ye Qingyu only just noticed that the teenagers had already surrounded him, forming a small circle with the burly teacher at the front.

Everyone was staring at him unblinkingly.

Their gaze, was as if they were looking at a monster.

The teenagers were speechless.

The burly teacher did not say a word, only walked over and grabbed Ye Qingyu's right arm, observing carefully. In his eyes, a strange light appeared, and he even carefully felt Ye Qingyu's exposed skin in detail.

“The first stage of the ordinary martial level, the skin stage you have already full completed...How did you manage to do this?”

The burly teacher reached his conclusion, staring steadily at Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu himself was also slightly confused. He shook his head, saying: “I...don't know!”

The burly teacher was taken aback.

He could tell, that Ye Qingyu was not lying.

At this moment, he did not know what to say.

The teenager in front of him, only by training in the [Serpentine form] for two hours caused his entire skin to clear and smooth, his skin as if it was a layer of pale gold, incomparably soft and flexible. This evidently was the peak of the first stage of the ordinary martial level.

What is monstrous?

This was!

At the start, when the burly teacher saw Ye Qingyu being able to perform the enter [Serpentine form], he was already extremely shocked, but right now...He was very nearly going numb.

Disregarding Ye Qingyu, the burly teacher took a deep breath to recover. He turned around and look at the surrounding youths.

“After watching for thirty minutes, I’m sure that even the most stupid out of you should be able to see some insights in the stances, and can obtain something from this. Ye Qingyu has monstrous talent, being able to see me demonstrate the Serpentine form once and remembering it all. Instantly learning it his ability and also your good fortune, to be able see a grand master performing and for half an hour too...”

The teenagers quietly listened to the teacher’s lecture.

“Of course, you don’t need to be impacted by this. Ye Qingyu’s monstrous talent is his own business, you don’t need to compare yourself with him. You only need to remember, that everyone one of you has gone through the strictest of examination before being selected, each of you is a real genius. You are exceptional when compared to your age group and the martial path does not care about who is first, or last, only about those who can finish walking this path – right now Ye Qingyu is walking faster than you, but who says you cannot overtake him?”

The burly teacher’s gaze swept across the teenagers who were disheartened from Ye Qingyu’s performance. His tone was filled with encouragement.

The teenagers loudly shouted in reply.

A smile appeared on the burly instructor’s face, then he nodded his head, saying: “End of class!”

Then he did not look at Ye Qingyu, directly leaving.

But Ye Qingyu knew, the things that happened here today, the burly teacher would definitely report it to the higher ups of the academy in the shortest amount of time.

Ye Qingyu could feel that the burly teacher was a good person.

The burly teacher did not neglect the other students because of his shining performance. And at the end, the words that he said, partly was to encourage and inspire the students to prevent them from being

dispirited but it was also to help Ye Qingyu, to stop the other students from isolating him.

Within White Deer academy, there were still good people.

Trash instructors Liu Heng, was still in the minority.

.....

After eating dinner at the canteen, Ye Qingyu returned to the dormitory.

He was thinking about what had happened in the afternoon.

He had only repeated the [Serpentine form] ten times before reaching the peak of the skin stage. This was slightly hard to believe. Even if the [Serpentine form] was the ideal method to train your skin, but to reach such a level, this could not be the only reason.

For a normal person to reach the peak of the skin stage, not only would they have to cultivate in the correct technique, but they would also have to use medicinal baths. If they were slow this would take several years, if they were fast, several months. Even a genius needed one or two months to reach this stage, and this was already extremely shocking...

But he himself...

Ye Qingyu had always had unshakeable confidence in his own talent,

but the things that happened here today could not be explained by his talent alone. It was too ridiculous.

So what was the reason?

After long thought, Ye Qingyu could identify two reasons as to why this might be.

The first was the nameless breathing technique his father has passed on to him. The second...was the heroic brass badge?

The nameless technique background was extremely mysterious. He had already trained in it for over ten years, but he could still not see the benefits to him apart from making him have herculean strength.

Chapter 018 – Bear Form

The second reason, the brass badge came from a normal background. However before his father died, he had constantly reminded him that the badge had secrets that he needed to discover on his own.

However, it was a pity that both reasons were just guesses.

Ye Qingyu had no way to tell whether they were true.

He carefully examined his skin. Just from a quick glance it seemed nothing had change, but if you examined it in detail, there seemed to be a pale gold layer appearing on the skin. He brought a kitchen knife, lightly slicing it across his skin but it could not pierce the skin, as if he had sliced it on leather.

This really was the peak of the skin stage, of the ordinary martial level.

This was exactly as described by Wang Yan in the theory lesson.

“No matter what, to be able to cultivate this fast is a good thing. Especially when I am currently in a rush...” Ye Qingyu was not the type of person to become fixated on one thing, since he can’t find a reason, he would not think about it.

He stood up to stretch his body.

Ye Qingyu could feel that the Serpentine stance did not only toughen his skin, but also after entering the first skin stage, he could feel his strength had increased.

He slowly swung his fist, feeling as if such a casual punch could break apart a boulder to pieces.

The martial realm, was indeed profound.

As he was about to continue training in the dormitory, a knocking sound came from outside.

Tap, tap, tap!

“Excuse me...is this brother Qingyu’s room?”

Outside, there was the voice of the little loli, Song Xiaojun.

Ye Qingyu stopped, then remembered that he had promised the little loli to help her change the robes that was too large for her.

He opened the door, inviting her in.

Ye Qingyu could feel his vision brightening up.

After changing from the large academic robes into a fitting purple dress, the little loli seemed to be a completely different person. Her thick

black hair was combed with her fringe hanging neatly over her forehead, and her hair forming two little buns with intricate braids hanging from it.* Her large eyes were as pure and clear as a crystal, with delicate facial features giving people an impression of perfection.

This was not a type of stunning beauty, but rather an extremely cute little girl who was like a little porcelain doll.

“Brother Qingyu, I’ll rely on you.” The little loli laughingly lifted up her large robes, passing it over.

“Sit.” Ye Qingyu pointed at the stone seat, then took out a needle from the cupboard he used to store his things.

“How did brother Qingyu learn how to sew clothes?” The little loli curiously asked.

“When you live on your own, you have to do everything by yourself.” Ye Qingyu said this with a smile, carefully inspecting the little loli’s figure and calculating the length of cloth that he needed to change.

For some unknown reason, he had a special goodwill towards this little loli.

Is it because within the eyes of the girl was a pure innocence that made him feel warm inside?

“That’s right, this afternoon, head teacher Wang personally came and taught us martial arts...” The little loli thought of something, saying

excitedly: “She’s really awesome, many areas in which I don’t understand through just from a few pointers from her, instantly becomes easy to comprehend. Today I learned a lot!”

The little loli was part of the list of ten, along with Qin Wushuang, Yan Xingtian. Their martial lessons, were taught personally by head teacher Wang Yan.

“Qin Wushuang is really amazing, head teacher Wang says his strength is the strongest of the freshmen. He already has a spirit kindling within his body...”

“But Yan Xingtian is only a little worse. Today, head teacher Wang Yan personally gave him a [Growing spirit manual], and said that he could hope to attempt to reach the Spirit spring stage in three months!”

“Of course, my sister cousin Qingluo is also awesome, she is already at the peak of the ordinary martial level. Head teacher Wang said she also had the requirements to attempt to reach the Spirit spring stage in three months.

The little loli spoke about everything, and was like a little chatterbox.

Ye Qingyu listened with a smile.

Through the little loli’s words, he began to have a clear understanding of Qin Wushuang and the others. Just from judging through the current situation, there was still a considerable gap of strength between him and them.

“That’s right, brother Qingyu, I have an extremely fun thing that you can look at.” The little loli seemed to have suddenly thought of something, looking mysterious. From her pouch, she took out a black booklet, handing it over.”

Ye Qingyu laughingly received, taking a look and was slightly shocked.

“Hm? Xiantian growing spirit manual?”

It was a martial arts manual.

From the name, it should be a manual that taught you how to develop your yuan qi.

The peak of the ordinary martial level, was also known as the peak of the Houtian stage. This was a barrier, and after passing through this barrier, the next stage was Xiantian. What was Xiantian, was to grow a spirit kindling in your body, and link it with the yuan qi within Heaven and Earth. And within days, this would turn into a spirit spring, flowing with yuan qi.

Although Ye Qingyu had not yet read the book but just from the two words, ‘Growing spirit’, he could already guess the contents of the manual.

This booklet was inky black with a shade of purple, evidently extremely precious and not something a normal student would be able to obtain.

Ye Qingyu through a little consideration could tell that this [Xiantian growing spirit manual] was the cultivation technique given to the little loli by head teacher Wang Yan. It should not be something that was passed to outsiders.

He smiled and patted the head of the little loli saying, “I don’t need this at the moment, quickly put it away.”

“But, it’s extremely important. Why don’t you have a look, maybe in the future you will have a use for it.” The little loli insisted, not wanting to give up.

“When I need it in the future, then you can show it to me, is that okay?” Ye Qingyu seemed as if he was coaxing a little child. If Wang Yan knew that the little loli had passed on this manual to others she would definitely be punished.

Furthermore, Ye Qingyu was currently only in the first stage of the ordinary martial level, and did not yet have to worry about reaching Xiantian just yet.

The little loli sullenly stored away the booklet, her mouth so flat it could hang an oil bottle.

After a short while though, the little figure seemed to have thought of something again, her eyes shining with sneakiness. She playfully stuck her head out and said, “Brother Qingyu, I heard that you have an eidetic memory, everything you’ve heard, you can remember?”

Ye Qingyu after hearing this, already knew what was about to happen. He felt slightly helpless when facing this strange and quirky little loli.

As predicted, the next instant the little loli began reciting.

What she recited, was the contents of the [Xiantian growing spirit manual].

Ye Qingyu only smiled and did not say anything.

After he had finished changing the robe, the little loli had already recited the [Xiantian growing spirit manual] over ten times.

Under this time of force fed indoctrination, Ye Qingyu managed to memorise over eighty to ninety percent of the manual.

“Fine, fine, you little cunning brat, if you want to thank me next time you should use some other methods. If not, if head teacher Wang found out, then you would be heavily punished!” Ye Qingyu handed over the adjusted robe, flicking the little loli’s head.

“Annoying.” The little loli’s face flushed red, sticking her little tongue out.

.....

After the little loli left, Ye Qingyu continued practicing the [Serpentine form].

After this afternoon's training, every move and its meaning of the [Serpentine form] was deeply ingrained within his brain, and now it was almost a natural instinct.

And hence when he practiced in the small dormitory, he did not feel stifled at all.

It was an extremely strange feeling.

After every time he finished performing the eight stances of the [Serpentine form], Ye Qingyu was able to feel his own body undergoing a mysterious change. There was a strange and mysterious heat that was stimulated from within, changing his body.

After an hour, he finally started to feel tired.

He stopped and fixed his breathing. Ye Qingyu emptied his mind, and then sat on a meditative posture on the stone bed, continuing his training with the nameless breathing technique.

His breathing was slow and deep.

After vaguely realising the value of this breathing technique, Ye Qingyu began to pay more attention to it.

After approximately one hour.

Ye Qingyu ended his breathing meditation.

The fatigue on his body had disappeared entirely. He felt his vitality improve many times over. The time was already midnight, but it was as if he had just woken up, filled with energy and not feeling tired in the slightest.

This was the effects of the nameless breathing technique.

Then he continued training in the [Serpentine form]/

This entire night, was spent repeating this cycle.

This continued on until the sun started to rise. Only then, did Ye Qingyu end his training.

At this time, he could confirm that he has absolutely broken into the first skin stage of the ordinary martial level. This type of speed, apart from making Ye Qingyu surprised, also made him extremely excited.

What the cold Bai Yuqing said was not wrong. He was later than others by four years, and this meant there would be a chasm between him and the others. But if he could continue to cultivate at this kind of speed, then no matter how big the chasm, it could be overcome!!

.....

Dawn.

The fragrance of flowers filled the air.

Ye Qingyu had just finished eating breakfast, exiting from the canteen.

He discovered that after training in the [Serpentine form], something in his body seems to have been stimulated. Not only was his training speed extremely rapid, his appetite also seemed to have greatly increased.

Just then he had eaten over twenty mantous**, ten bowls of congees*** – at least six portions of a normal person’s meal.

“If this continues, I’ll eat myself poor...”

He burped loudly.

In today’s morning lesson, it concerned the essences behind the [Serpentine form]. For those students who had only begun to learn this technique, it was naturally immensely important.

To absorb the previous experiences of those who had gone through this path before in a lesson, was an unavoidable shortcut for many of the students.

But for the Ye Qingyu who had already thoroughly digested the [Serpentine form], today’s lesson held no meaning at all.

After considering for a while, he headed straight for the practicing grounds.

The burly instructor was currently teaching another class.

“Why have you come...eh?”

The burly instructor saw Ye Qingyu, casually asking. But at the next instant, he was like a rabbit that had its hairs plucked out. In a flash, he was in front of Ye Qingyu, carefully inspecting him, his mouth forming an ‘o’ shape.

“The perfection of the skin stage, and you already have one step in the second muscle stage. You motherfucking... are you the reincarnation of the martial god?” The burly teacher was so shocked that he couldn’t help but swear.

Ye Qingyu smiled and just laughed.

“Hmph, fine, I know what you little bastard has come here for. In the [Eight divine forms] the [Serpentine form] is more beneficial for refining that skin, but there effects on the muscles is average.” The burly teacher considered for a moment, quickly understanding Ye Qingyu’s intention.

He nodded his head, saying, “After, I’ll pass on the [Bear form] to you. Out of the [Eight divine forms] it is the one most suitable for training the muscle.”

Chapter 019 – Liu Lei

“Thank you teacher.” Ye Qingyu thanked him respectfully.

The burly instructor waved his hand, allowing Ye Qingyu to enter the practice grounds.

Then he walked to the middle of the grounds, shouting at the other students. “Okay now, little fellows stop for now. In this class, the majority of the students have already reached the first skin stage, now I will pass on the [Bear form], the form best for training your muscles. Watch closely...”

The burly teacher stood with his feet wide apart, his entire aura changing. He was suddenly completely serious, as if he was an ancient bear, instantly emitting an aggressive atmosphere.

“The bear, has the slowest personality but also the most majestic. They have the strongest muscles, even stronger than tigers. You have to remember seven key words ‘knock’, ‘pounce’, ‘tear’, ‘lean’, ‘hold’, ‘roar’, ‘jolt’. Look carefully...”

The burly teacher began to move.

Ye Qingyu observed extremely carefully.

The muscles of the burly teacher suddenly bulged and expanded, as if he was really a real bear. Although his movements were slow, but every

move was filled with strength, demonstrating the seven keywords perfectly.

The movements of the bear form seemed to be simpler than the snake form. But the essence of the bear form was not in the movements of the body but in the movements of the muscle. Every move needed to be coordinated with the actions of every major muscle group. To be able to truly grasp it, the difficulty was definitely above that of the serpentine form.

After going through all the stances, the burly teacher hid his aura and gave everyone a glare: “Have you all seen it clearly?”

Every student’s reaction was different.

The foundation of these students was better than the class Ye Qingyu was previously in, with the majority being in the first skin stage of the ordinary martial level. The burly instructor also utilised this opportunity to teach the [Bear form] to Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu after seeing it once, immediately began practicing it on the side.

Very quickly, he was able to perform the entire [Bear form] once.

“This is really more difficult than the [Serpentine form]. To move the entire muscles of the body in a coordinated fashion, needs a great amount of practice...” After finishing the first iteration of the [Bear form], he did not instantly begin the second iteration like yesterday but rather

thought for a while before continuing.

Seeing this, the burly teacher nodded to himself.

Teachers also treated those students who were better at learning with bias, this was human nature. If the students performed well, it would make the teacher feel successful.

This was what the burly teacher was feeling right now.

This was the reason why he paid special attention and care to Ye Qingyu.

When Ye Qingyu went through the fourth repetition of the [Bear form], the burly teacher could not help but sigh in his heart with admiration.

Was this a monster's talent?

If the previous three repetitions only looked like the real deal but did not have the essence of it, not yet truly grasping the spirit of the [Bear form], then this time was different. In this iteration, there was no longer any errors or mistakes, every muscle groups coordinating with the seven key words and creating perfection.

Time passed on.

In the entire morning, the burly teacher spent his time mostly in a state of astonishment.

Because when the time was noon, not only had Ye Qingyu fully perfected the [Bear form], he had also reached the second muscle stage of the ordinary martial level.

Even though after seeing the incident yesterday, the burly teacher had already prepared his heart, but he still could not help but be stunned.

It was not yet two days. If he continued at this speed, then would this little bastard only need tens of days, to reach the peak of body refining and enter the Xiantian stage?

What kind of monster was he?

The training continued.

The training of the [Bear form] was different from the training of the [Serpentine form]. To truly grasp the seven keywords, some equipment needed to be used.

Within the centre of the practice grounds, there was some walls and pillar made of steel. The students would 'strike', 'pounce' and 'lean' against these steel equipment to speed up the effectiveness of the training.

This type of training, was extremely painful.

The stronger the impact, the more likely was that bruises will be

formed.

Luckily, white Deer academy had already prepared medicine for treatment of bruises and a medicinal bath. When they needed it, the experienced eyes of the burly instructor would pick out the students who showed signs of injury and request for them to stop.

Very quickly, there were tens of figures in the medicinal bath in the centre of the practice grounds.

Bang!

Ye Qingyu hit against a steel wall ferociously.

It produced a huge sounds, as if a hammer was striking it.

He did not seem to show the slightest of expression, as if he did not feel pain.

He was topless, sweat oozing from his tanned skin. The sweat looked like jewels under the bright sunlight, causing Ye Qingyu to emit a primitive sort of magnificence.

In these type of impacts, the muscles in his shoulder and back received endless refining.

Following the method of the [Bear form] could greatly lower the risk of injuries. It would cause the muscles in your body to be like steel, the

constant impacts removing any impurities in your body and becoming steel.

Pounce, lean, hold, strike...

Different movements, trained different muscles.

PangPangPangPang!

Loud sounds of impact was endlessly produced.

Other students was starting to feel numb.

When they saw Ye Qingyu's crazy method of training that was akin to torture, they were all shocked. There were sure that this method was paramount to suicide, and that he would definitely not be able to keep it up for long. But when Ye Qingyu continued to endure with an expressionless face, in their minds they were sure that this teenager was not a human being.

What was even more shocking, was that in the entire process of the torturous training, Ye Qingyu did not even jump into the medicinal bath once to get rid of his bruises.

There were several times that the burly teacher wanted to forcefully stop Ye Qingyu's training. But every time, after inspecting his body, he could discover no hint of bruises within his body.

Ye Qingyu's body was as tough as a demonic beast.

Apart from Ye Qingyu, after an hour of training in the [Bear form], there were no students who did not use the properties of the medicinal bath to get rid of their bruises.

Time passed on.

It was nearly midday.

“Okay, today's training will end here.” The burly teacher gaze moved away from Ye Qingyu, clapping his hands and shouting: “There is still around half an hour till the next lesson, everyone can stop and spar with each other a little...”

This was one of the specialities of lessons within White Deer academy.

When the lesson was about to end, they would allow the students to spar each other. This had the effect of deepening their understanding and was a beneficial supplement to the lesson.

It was also an activity that caused the students to feel the most excited.

Ye Qingyu also stopped what he was doing.

Because he was surrounded by the most people.

The students were not idiots. They could long tell, that Ye Qingyu's understanding of the [Bear form] was quickly approaching master level. They would naturally seek to receive pointers from him, wanting to know what insights he has about this body training technique.

Ye Qingyu did not hide anything, demonstrating all his insights...

At this time, suddenly—

“Haha the little trash has started to teach others. It looks like you are pretty self confident...” A loud voice filled with provocation travelled over.

Everyone looked over to see the source of the voice. Five or six students that did not belong in this class, had already unknowingly came to the practice grounds.

Liu Ye was one of the people in this group.

These six students with faces filled with arrogance, entered the practice grounds.

The teenager leading them had a long thin figure. He had a hook nose with long eyebrows, and in his eyes, was the dangerous glare of a wild beast.

“You are Ye Qingyu? The teenager with the arched nose asked, staring at him.

Ye Qingyu nodded his head. “And you are?”

“I’ve heard you are very arrogant and don’t care about noble students.” The hook nose student licked his lips, then said with a smile: “I only want to know, who are you, that you dare to be so arrogant?”

Ye Qingyu was about to say something but the little kids around him were already reacting. Feeling the tension in the air, their tone became unfriendly.

“What class are you guys?”

“We are currently in a lesson, you dare interrupt us?”

“Whether he is arrogant or not, what does this have to do with you? We are in the middle of a lesson, please leave!”

The students in the class were all protective of Ye Qingyu.

This was partly due to the fact that they were impressed by Ye Qingyu’s efforts during the training and partly due to the fact that Ye Qingyu showed them his insights regarding training without reservation.

“Haha...” The hook nose teenager laughed lightly, his glance passing through the crowd. He said, “A group of trash, the weakest and most pitiful worms of White Deer academy, dares to bark in front of me. No medicine can save you from your own idiocy...”

Before he had finished...

The hook nose teenage fiercely punched.

Boom!

One of the steel pillars used to train the [Bear form] was as if it was struck by lightning, violently shaking. A clear imprint of his fist was clearly marked three fingers deep on the steel pillar.

“This...”

“A terrifying strength!”

“Could this be the strength of a spirit spring expert?”

The originally angry students was stunned, everyone with their mouths opened wide, their expressions dazed.

This kind of strength had already exceeded their understanding.

Just by casually striking he had left such a deep imprint on the steel pillar. The fist of the hook nose teenager was unmarked and unblemished; this was definitely not the level of strength of the ordinary martial stage.

“How about it? You over confident little trashes, are you starting to feel

scared? That's right, the little trash called Ye Qingyu, I hear you are very cocky and confident; right now do you want to have a spar with me?"

The hook nose student laughed, provocatively gesturing at Ye Qingyu with his finger.

"That's enough Liu Lei, stop now." The silent voice of the burly instructor suddenly spoke. "Don't cause trouble, this is the classroom, and is not the place where you can go rabid."

So the name of the hook nose teenager was called Liu Lei.

The burly instructor seemed to recognise him.

Liu Lei was ranked seven in the examination results and was one of the talents that the White Deer academy placed great attention on. He was from a wealthy background and was also mad about martial arts. He was young but he did not know how to pull his punches.

His had a brutal personality. Before entering the academy, he had already killed or caused major injury in over forty people in various competitions. When he goes crazy, he cared about nothing.

Chapter 020 – Direct Confrontation

It was said that in yesterday's afternoon class, that Liu Lei had already injured a commoner student during sparring. Thankfully, the instructor present at the time managed to stop him, before more damage could be done.

The student from a common background, needed to rest for one month before he could recover.

The burly teacher admired Ye Qingyu and did not want him to get injured.

“Eh? Teacher Wen, what are you saying? Liu Lei let out a laugh and said, “The last thirty minutes of a lesson, hasn't the academy always encourage students to spar with each other?”

He said this while looking at Ye Qingyu.

In his glance, there was evident mockery and contempt. Liu Lei laughed: “Haha, what about it? Causing such a big scene at the selection, aren't you very cocky? Why have you now turned into a turtle? Not even daring to accept such a ordinary sparring match, and hiding behind the backs of others...”

Ye Qingyu did not say anything, instead looking at the Liu Ye who was hidden inside the crowd.

Liu Ye was standing behind Liu Lei, his face showing a poisonous and devious smile.

It was an expression that said his plan had work.

This time, although he was slightly afraid, he did not avoid Ye Qingyu's gaze. On the contrary, he returned the gaze challenging him, soundlessly mouthing something.

But from the shape of the mouth, one could obviously tell that it said six words, "You are definitely going to die!"

Ye Qingyu understood.

This was definitely not a coincidence.

Liu Ye had definitely done something behind the scenes, to make the hook nose youth cause trouble with himself...That's right, they had the same family name, they should be relatives.

It looks like that he was too light last time, this idiot didn't have a good memory!

He wanted to borrow someone's else sword to kill someone?

But I'm afraid your sword is not sharp enough!

After thinking this thought, Ye Qingyu looked at the fist imprint on the steel pillar. He had already calculated the power in that fist.

The lips of Ye Qingyu curled in a smile.

He looked Liu Lei up and down and said with a laugh: “A spar? Fine but I fear that your body is too thin, it’s so similar to a thin gibbon. I’m afraid that you won’t be able withstand my strike, and I might accidentally kill you with one punch!”

“What?” Liu Lei was slightly taken aback, then laughed as if he had heard the greatest joke in the world. He said: “You...kill me? Haha, hahahaha...”

Liu Lei along with several youngsters that he came with all started laughing.

“I’m laughing to death, he said to would be able to injure senior brother Liu Lei...”

“Does he even know how many people that senior brother Liu Lei has beaten to death before?”

“The retard yesterday also said similar words, and the result? Right now he is still lying on his bed, the doctor saying that he would need a month before he could walk again...”

“Hahaha, arrogant, too arrogant!”

Liu Ye and the others laughed.

“Good, I originally didn’t have much of an interest in you, but who would have thought you are so arrogant.” Liu Lei laughed like a madman, licking his lips. “A commoner as conceited as you is so rare...If you have the abilities, even if you kill me, I can guarantee that the Liu family will not take any action.”

“Since you are looking to die, then come...”

Ye Qingyu slowly walked to an unoccupied area of the practice grounds.

The burly teacher was anxious, wanting to stop this but he saw Ye Qingyu shaking his head.

In Liu Lei’s eyes there was a dangerous glare like that of a snake about to swallow its prey. Step by step, he walked till he was ten metres apart from Ye Qingyu.

“I’m about to ...start!”

Before the last word, ‘start’ had already been finished, Liu Lei had already taken action.

His footwork was extremely agile, and in nearly a blink had close the gap between him and Ye Qingyu, striking his fist out.

The air exploded like thunder.

The air moved violently, currents of wind blowing.

This entire process was as fast as lightning.

The bystanders gasped with unsuppressed shock.

Too quick!

It was so quick that it was impossible to react to.

Ye Qingyu in that instant he was about to be hit, suddenly moved. It seemed like it was just luck or he had calculated the trajectory of the punch, but he avoided the strike by a hair's distance.

“Hehehehe....”

Liu Ye's wrist moved, his punch becoming a claw. There was a faint red glow on the fingertips, as it was a red hot steel claw, relentlessly clawing at Ye Qingyu's shoulder.

This time it was even quicker.

“This is ... battle technique!” Someone shouted with shock.

“This is not fair, Liu Lei has already learnt how to use techniques while

senior brother Qingyu has only begun to train...”

“This is bad, both the [Serpentine form] and the [Bear form] are methods to train one’s body and not techniques used in battle. They don’t have any practical use...senior brother Qingyu is in danger!”

Within these exclamations, Ye Qingyu looked as if he was extremely lucky once again, narrowly avoiding Liu Lei’s second move.

The face of the burly teacher was also anxious, breathing quickly. When Ye Qingyu could not endure it anymore, he would stop this match no matter what.

Boom!

Liu Lei once again missed his strike, hitting the ground.

The ground slowly cracked, spreading out in a spiderweb pattern on the stone tiles. The centre of the stone tiles had already been turned into smithereens. One could imagine, if that strike had landed on a person, what the consequences would be.

Liu Lei evidently was looking to kill!

The group of teenagers were covering their mouths, with those who were afraid covering their eyes.

If this continued on, within ten moves, Ye Qingyu definitely could not

avoid any longer.

“Haha, aren’t you very cocky? Why are you evading...”

“Little trash, you don’t dare to receive one of my moves?”

“Haha, look at you, what is the difference between you and a frightened mouse...”

“Don’t run, you’re like a dog, so shameful. Quickly let me kill you with one of my punches...Hehehe!”

Liu Lei became more and more crazy.

His footwork became more and more bizarre, his hand constantly changing from a fist to a claw. He was evidently utilising an impressive battle technique that utilised his entire power with terrifying results. The air around them exploded with the unceasing sound of thunder, and the wind around them was like a stormy sea breeze.

Ye Qingyu’s figure also kept changing his position with difficulty.

Every time he would nearly be hit, and be sent flying.

But every time he manage to avoid at the last second, as if he had the most ridiculous luck in the world. He mysteriously avoided these life threatening strikes, managing to survive.

Astonishment slowly began to appear in the burly teacher's eyes.

And those students who had covered the eyes had already opened them again.

“This...It looks like the [Serpentine form]”

“Senior brother is using the [Serpentine form] to evade...how is this possible, can the [Serpentine form] be used in this way?”

“How can a technique used for basic body training, be used in a real battle?”

Gradually, the students began to secret of how Ye Qingyu was able to evade.

They would never have thought, that the basic body refining technique [Serpentine form], could be used in battle. Ye Qingyu's body was like a snake, incomparably agile and flexible as if he had no bones in his body. He utilised the [Serpent form] to its fullest, and the brutal strikes of the battle technique of Liu Lei could not even harm Ye Qingyu in that slightest.

Was this what a genius was?

Even the worst techniques, in his hand, could bloom with such incredible brilliance?

“Time to end this.” Ye Qingyu moved his body, using the [Teng snake in the mists] stance, appearing four or five metres away. Widening the distance, he said: “You’re technique I have already entirely seen through. There is nine punches and six claws, there is no need to compete anymore. Next, I will defeat you in one strike!”

“Defeat me in one strike? Hahaha, little trash, I will kill you in one strike!”

Not being able to hit his target, Liu was already mad but hearing this made him even more furious.

When had he been treated with such disregard?

Slamming his foot into the ground explosively, Liu Lei was like an eagle catching his prey, as fast as lightning. His left hand was a claw and his right hand was a fist, striking a killing blow against Ye Qingyu.

Using claw and punch at the same time!

It was his strongest technique!

Ye Qingyu did not move from his position, a bright light appearing in his eyes.

As the body was about to land onto him, he ducked rapidly. Liu Lei’s claw and fist both impossibly missed and went past him and in that instant, Ye Qingyu’s shoulder moved upwards like lightning.

This move, was part of the [Bear form]'s keywords, the 'knock'.

Simple and unpretentious.

But at this instant, Liu Lei was as if he was facing the most frightening technique in the world. Because, he found that he could not avoid this move at all.

An indescribable ability to grasp the opportunity.

Boom!

The Liu Lei who was in mid-air seemed to stop for an instant, then it was like he was attacked by a battering ram. Letting out a smothered grunt, he flew away.

Gasps of shock could be heard.

Liu Lei staggered about, looking flush. He fiercely bit his lips together, managing to not spurt out blood, his chest heaving ...

This strike, was like a mountain had fell on him. There was a huge pain in his chest, as if he had broken several ribs. This type of strength and impact was enough to make him feel frightened.

In reality, even Liu Lei did not understand how he was defeated in a instant.

Because he had practiced in both the [Serpentine form] and [Bear form], and having mastered it entirely, he had completely disregarded it. But in Ye Qingyu's hand, it became incomparably unfamiliar, even his [Nine moves of soul stealing talon and fist] could not withstand it!

At this time, Liu Ye and his friends were all dumbfounded.

They could not believe what had happened in front of their eyes.

Liu Lei was...sent flying?!

He was defeated by such a simple stance in the [Bear form]?

Was this a joke?

"Haha, hahahaha..." Liu Lei also began laughing, his eyes shining with the dangerous light of a wounded best. "You've actually injured me, actually injured me...This is not over until one of us dies, haha, I will definitely tear you to pieces?"

"Eh?" Ye Qingyu laughed. "Wasn't this just a spar? How did it turn into a fight to the death?"

"Fuck your mother, who's sparring with you, I'm going to beat you to death today..." Liu Lei crazily laughed, tears appearing in his eyes. "I'm going to beat you till you die..."

This person had gone crazy!

“Pretending to be crazy after being injured slight, his personality is really poor...” Ye Qingyu provocatively waved his finger. “You’ve really scared me to death, come then, beat me to death!”

“You motherfucker...you scumbag trash, if you dare than don’t avoid me!”

Liu Lei could feel that he was being made fun of, swinging his fists with his entire strength.

This fist, after being enraged with anger, was definitely stronger. Sounds of thunder could be heard and one could vaguely make out air currents being warped around the fist. Compared to the first that had indented the steel pillar, this was more terrifying many times over!

Chapter 021 – The Battle To Defend The City

This time, Ye Qingyu did not evade.

He stood where he was, and swung his fist in a similar fashion.

The next instant, the two punches collided.

“Hahaha, direct confrontation? Fine, I despise retarded rich people like you. I’ll let you know with one fist, who’s a fucking trash!” Within Ye Qingyu’s eyes, a gaze similar to that of a violent wild beast also appeared.

Liu Lei’s heart, at that instant, suddenly constricted.

The next instant.

Boom!

Blood was everywhere.

The layer of skin on Ye Qingyu’s fist suddenly broke apart, exposing the flesh and blood spurted out.

But at the same time, a series of cracking sounds emitted from Liu Lei’s arm.

One could see the arm that could warp steel suddenly curving in an unnatural manner, a shard of bone piercing out.

“Ahhh...”

In the hideous scream that followed, Liu Lei was sent flying.

His right arm, in the moment of contact with Ye Qingyu's fist, had no way to bear such a torrent of power. In an instant his bones were broken... There was a sense that his arm was being devastated.

It was a feeling that Liu Lei had never experience previously.

Without saying anything more, Liu Lei spurted out blood, landing on the floor and fainted.

There were sounds of cold inhalations from all directions.

Under the eyes of numerous stunned gazes, Ye Qingyu examined his hand. He could see the bloody right fist and the exposed white knuckles. It was slightly disconcerting.

He lightly breathed out, then attempted to move his fingers, discovering that the bones were not broken.

This kind of injury he had already calculated that he would suffer, and it was within the bounds of acceptance.

It looked like he would have to hurry and quickly finish the six stages of body refining.

His strength was higher than Liu Lei, but because of the fact that his body was still in process of refinement, he also suffered injuries in the clash.

Ye Qingyu was clear, that if he was at the sixth stage of the ordinary martial level —no, even the fifth stage of the ordinary martial level, and he had clashed with Liu Lei's punch, something entirely different would have occurred. He would have caused Liu Lei's right arm to burst open entirely, and not just break his bones.

But after experiencing this battle, Ye Qingyu had obtained a clear understanding of his own battle prowess.

Using his brute herculean strength, he could crush those who were at the fifth stage and compete with those on the sixth stage. However, if he encountered those like Qin Wushuang who were already half a step in the Spirit spring stage and could already sense the qi in Heaven and Earth, then there was no way he could oppose them.

It seems like there were even more secret than expected in his own body.

At the same time.

The surrounding people were dumbfounded.

“I hear he heavily injured a student yesterday? Tut tut, karma has come so quickly!” Ye Qingyu looked at the Liu Lei who had lost consciousness, and pretended to lament over his injuries. “With his injuries, I fear he will have to rest in bed for at least two or three months?”

“You...you...you...” Liu Ye recovered, pointing his finger at Ye Qingyu and stuttered. “You really dare injure senior brother Liu Lei, are you crazy? You...”

Ye Qingyu gave him a glance, and could not help laughing. Step by step, he walked closer.

“Look at you, you’re still speaking such malicious words. It looks the lesson last time, was by far not enough!”

This type of smile, in the eyes of Liu Ye, was even more frightening than a devil.

He gave out a shrill shriek. “You...What are you going to do, don’t come near, you...”

“I’ve come to spar with you.” Ye Qingyu said with a righteous laugh. “The reason you’ve come here, wasn’t it to spar with me?”

“I ... No...”Liu Ye realised what was about to happen, terror evident on his face. He was about to turn and run.

“You only remembered to run now? It’s too late!”

Ye Qingyu would not be soft hearted. He moved, utilising the footwork that Liu Lei had just used, and in an instant appeared behind Liu Ye. His hand took the form of a claw, latching on to Liu Ye's shoulder.

“Aaaaahh...” Liu Ye began squealing like a pig, feeling a pain like his body was being cut to shreds. He turned his head, about to speak...

Ye Qingyu directly gave him a slap.

He landed on the ground with a thud.

Accompanied by the gasps of the bystanders, golden stars appeared in Liu Ye's eyes. His ears ringing, his vision went black and he directly fainted.

“Eh? He fainted? But I only beat him lightly ... Er, no, that's not right, I meant I only sparred with him lightly!” Ye Qingyu threw away Liu Ye, then gave the other teenagers who had come with Liu Lei a glance. He laughed, “I'm sorry I've neglected you guys, who else wants to spar with me?”

The five other teenagers gave each other a stunned glance.

They knew that this time Liu Lei had kicked a steel board. Thinking back to Ye Qingyu's brutal actions previously, their legs began cramping. They could feel a chill travelling from their spine into their brains, as if their souls were about to depart.

“No, no, no, how could we be your opponents!”

“We only came by coincidence, and just came here for a look and not a spar...”

“This... you guys are busy, we won’t disturb you any longer...”

They smiled lightly, without any shred of fighting spirit. They ran off like dogs with tails between their legs. After running for a few steps, they thought of something, and ran back carrying the Liu Lei and Liu Ye who were both passed out. In the blink of an eye, they disappeared into the distance.

Birds of a feather really flock together!

Those who followed Liu Ye, naturally wouldn’t be any decent people.

“Yes! Victory!”

“We’ve vented our anger!”

“Senior brother Qingyu, how did you manage to produce that kind of punch? It was really too cool!”

“I have some medicine for wounds here, senior brother Qingyu quickly come bandage your injuries!”

The other teenagers began cheering, faces filled with excitement and triumph surrounding Ye Qingyu. They chattered incessantly, admiration and worship in their gazes when they looked upon Ye Qingyu.

The burly teacher also let out a sigh of relief.

“Okay, today’s lesson will end here. If you have any questions, you can ask them in the lesson.” The burly teacher clapped his hands, announcing the end of the lesson. He then pointed at Ye Qingyu, saying, “You little brat, follow me!”

.....

After a short time.

In the secluded lakeside pavilion.

“You were a bit too heavy handed. The influence of the Liu family is not small, it’s not a good idea to aggravate them.” The burly teacher stood with both of his hands behind his back, gazing at the sparkling distance.

Ye Qingyu was stood beside him.

“What about it? It was he who forced me. That guy is a crazy dog, he wanted to have a battle to the death with me.” Ye Qingyu said with a aggrieved tone. “Do you want me to stand there and be beaten to death by him?”

The burly teacher was speechless for a moment.

“These years, the White Deer academy is decaying from the inside through these noble and wealthy families. Liu Lei only entered the academy for a few days and he is already so cocky, he does deserve to be taught a lesson.” The burly teacher sighed a little, then said: “However, the one who should teach him a lesson is not you. You don’t have any forces backing you up, and you are different from Liu Lei and Liu Ye. They are truly members of the wealthy, they will not let this go so easily!”

Ye Qingyu did not say anything.

After ten breaths, the burly instructor seemed to have thought of something. He said, “From the start, you’ve already judged that Liu Lei was not a match for you, isn’t that right? The strange strength in your body...then why did you fight in such a prolonged fashion with him?”

“Oh, it’s been quite a while since I’ve had a fight, so I’ve been itching for one.” Ye Qingyu said with a straight face.

“You...” The burly teacher gave him a glare and then said angrily, “You have to be a little more careful, you really think I can’t see through you? You’re trying to steal his techniques right?”

Ye Qingyu laughed. “Don’t describe it so badly. I only thought the madman’s fist and claw technique was pretty interesting and wanted to try and use it for myself. I let him use it as he pleases and only observed for a bit and did my best to imitate him, hehe!”

“Although the [Nine moves of soul stealing fist and talon] is not any special high level techniques, but within the rankings of ordinary battle techniques, it can be counted as above average. Liu Lei only demonstrated the moves twice, you not only remembered it entirely but also used the most basic [Bear form] to break his technique...” The burly teacher sighed again. “Previously I did not believe, that there could be such a genius that exists in this world!”

“Hehe, don’t praise me so much, I’ll become proud.” Ye Qingyu’s laugh was like a weasel that had managed to steal a chicken.

“Smooth talking little kid.” The burly teacher gave a small reprimand, then asked: “The [Nine moves of soul stealing fist and talon], how much did you understand?”

“Not bad I guess, around seventy to eighty percent.” Ye Qingyu casually said.

“Oh, then that means you’ve completely grasped it.” The burly instructor nodded his head saying, “You have to remember, this type of technique most important point and essence is these words ‘Advance courageously, without returning.’”

Ye Qingyu had a blank stare for a moment, then realised that the burly teacher was giving him advice. He cupped his hands in thanks, saying “Thank you teacher Wen.”

Previously when Liu Lei had challenged him, he had said that this teacher was named Wen.

The burly teacher nodded his head, “You little brat, look after yourself. Apart from the Liu family, there are still many people targeting you. Who asked for your family name to be Ye...if you really encounter trouble you cannot handle, then you can come find me. I’m called Wen Wan.”

Before he had finished speaking.

The burly teacher took a step on the shining waters of the lake. In the blink of eye, he was several hundred metres away.

“In the battle to defend the city, I was fighting side by side with your parents.”

The voice of the burly teacher came from far away.

His entire figure, finally disappeared.

“Uh, why do you teachers always have to appear and disappear in such a dramatic fashion? Can’t you just walk normally? Don’t tell me that experts must be cool?” Ye Qingyu looked at the lakeside pavilion.

He originally wanted to ask, why did the burly teacher treat him so well.

But it looks like, there was no need to ask anymore.

Exactly what happened in the battle to safeguard the city, perhaps the burly teacher Wen Wan would not. But Ye Qingyu would not ask him

right now; because he knew, that with his present strength, he was still not qualified to know.

.....

The several days after this, Ye Qingyu rarely attended the theoretical lessons. Instead, he devoted his entire time and energy to practice with Wen Wan, training in the [Eight divine forms] and refining his body.

He had already reached the grandmaster level in the [Bear form], breaking firmly past the second muscle stage.

The impurities and old injuries in his body was entirely gone. The strength of muscles had improved several times over, making Ye Qingyu better able to control his herculean strength.

Of course, for Ye Qingyu, this was by far not enough.

Chapter 022 – Selecting A Weapon

“[The tiger bone form], can be split into eight stances. Within the [Eight divine forms], it is the training method most suited for training your bones. Refining your bones is different from refining your skin or muscles, you must pair it up with a mantra*. Watch closely...”

Under the sunlight, the burly teacher Wen Wan was topless. Every time he performed a stance, his muscles would bulge and there would be the faint sound of a tiger’s roar coming from his body.

Apart from the movement of these eight stances, he also taught Ye Qingyu and the others a mantra that was meant to be used alongside the [Tiger bone form].

This mantra, was surprisingly similar to the nameless breathing technique that Ye Qingyu had always insisted in training in. It was also trained through meditative practice.

“So this is what a mantra is...then the nameless breathing technique I was training in, was also a mantra?”

Ye Qingyu speculated.

But normally speaking, mantra were always paired up with a suitable set of martial stances. Only by combining the two, could the greatest effect be produced. So why did his father not pass on a suitable set of moves along with this breathing technique?

This thought passed through his mind.

But Ye Qingyu did not think too deeply, concentrating in his training.

The [Tiger bone form] compared to the [Serpentine form] and the [Bear form] was more complicated. Ye Qingyu had already trained for an entire day, and could only barely produce the sounds of a tiger's roar when he performed the stances.

This already made Wen Wan extremely astonished.

From within the memories of the burly instructor, the most exceptional in the history of the White Deer academy took them at least half a month to achieve this result.

Time, amidst the shedding of sweat in the practice grounds, rapidly passed.

In the blink of an eye, four days had passed.

Ye Qingyu had finally trained till he reached the grandmaster level in the [Tiger bone form].

In his every move and every stance, a thunder like roar would emit from his body. This was the result of his bones vibrating in his body. His entire skeleton, through these continuous vibrations, gradually became like steel.

As for the mantra that Wen Wan had taught him, Ye Qingyu had long abandoned.

Because he discovered, when compared to his nameless breathing technique, the [Tiger bone form]'s mantra was too rough and simple. The effects of it in refining the bones was by far not comparable to his own breathing technique.

Hence Ye Qingyu decided to use the nameless breathing technique to match with the [Tiger bone form]; as expected the results were even better.

Apart from training the [Tiger bone form], Ye Qingyu would also stealthily practice the [Nine soul stealing claw and talon].

This was the only battle technique he possessed, and was also the only hidden trump card that the other students were not aware of.

According the Wen Wan's evaluation, the proficiency of Ye Qingyu in the [Nine soul stealing claw and talon] had already exceed Liu Lei. If he had the opportunity to exhibit his prowess, he would definitely shock the entire first year.

.....

Time passed quickly through these hard training sessions.

Not only Ye Qingyu, but the other students also did their utmost during training.

Everyone understood, that the four years spent in White Deer academy would decide their futures. No one showed any signs of laziness, everyone utilising every second of every minute to train hard.

Ye Qingyu's lifestyle, became very simple.

Every day he would have breakfast, training, lunch, breakfast dinner... then it was training as usual.

Because the nameless breathing technique was able to relieve fatigue and restore his energy, he often did not sleep at night to rest, instead spending it training instead.

Of course, there were things that did not follow this routine. Sometimes, the little loli Song Xiaojun would come to converse the Ye Qingyu, complaining about the boredom of training and other small things.

The little girl had complete trust in Ye Qingyu, making him feel slightly touched. She treated him with near blind worship and admiration. Every time they talked, she would reveal the training progress of the geniuses in the list of ten.

Several times, the little loli again used different methods to tell Ye Qingyu the cultivation methods head teacher Wang Yan had given her. She would even sometimes bring him some of her cultivation resources

for example like spirit stones or pills, but every time she would be firmly refused by Ye Qingyu.

The incident of Liu Lei being heavily hurt also caused a stir among the first years, with many people re-evaluating Ye Qingyu's strength and the threat he posed.

But because Liu Lei and his group pulled the bow but did not release**, and there were not any further developments, this incident quickly passed.

Ye Qingyu also felt surprised, that the retaliation of Liu Lei and his gang did not happen.

In the blink of an eye, since the beginning of the academic year, twenty days had already passed.

On the twenty first day, head teacher Wang Yan announced in the assembly of the entire year something that made all the freshmen feel very excited.

The freshmen's first wilderness training would begin!

According to the tradition, after the freshmen were slightly prepared, they would be split up into different groups. These groups would then be placed in the wilderness of differing danger levels and battle with the dangerous wild beasts, experiencing five days in the wilderness.

This was an extremely good opportunity to win academic points.

The white deer academy was a school that had an academic points system. In the academy, money was not the only denominator of wealth —

In reality, there were many cultivation techniques and cultivation resources that money could not obtain. But, if you managed to save enough academic points, you could use these points and exchange it for these rare resources.

The reality was, that the truly wealthy people of the academy, was those who possessed high academic points.

For the freshmen's perspective, after experiencing a somewhat boring twenty days, to have an exciting opportunity to obtain academic points would make anyone feel motivated.

Before departing, nearly all the students were in the midst of preparation for the wilderness test.

Within the limits set by the academy, the students could prepare different kinds of weapons and tools, and other things they felt like they would need. These were all done in order to obtain a good result within the training.

Within the White Deer academy, there was a commercial area. Somewhat famous weapon shops with a long history would sell various types of weapons and armours with runes carved on it.

These runes could activate automatically, absorbing the energy in Heaven and Earth. Even people who were of the ordinary martial level and could not yet control the energy in Heaven and Earth, could challenge those of a higher strength through activating these weapons.

For Ye Qingyu, these high class weapons were not part of his consideration all.

One reason for this was because he was far too poor and could not afford to have such high class equipment.

The other reason was because that he had absolute confidence in his own strength. He had always firmly believed, that a truly strong person was made step by step through sweat and blood and always relied on his own strength. If he relied on outside equipment from the start, then there would be no way that this training would have its intended effects.

Of course, going without a weapon was out of the question.

After all, in this world, many battle techniques needed a suitable weapon to be performed effectively.

In this area, the White Deer academy was very generous. It would provide some weapons for commoners, free of charge.

This evening.

After Ye Qingyu had finished training for the day, he went to the canteen to stuff his stomach. Then, he went to the public free armoury,

selecting his weapon.

Because the time was comparatively late, the majority of poor students had already selected their weapon and left. Those who were still in the process of selecting was not many.

Ye Qingyu carefully observed for a bit.

“These types of weapon provided for free, although they aren’t spirit swords by any means, their craftsmanship is good and is made from high quality steel. Compared to what you would find in the market, the quality is a lot better...”

His eyes fell on a sword with a thick back.

On the body of the sword, was two grooves that were one inch thick grooves for the blood to flow and it had a long handle. It made the blade look slightly sinister. It was extremely brutal and straightforward, matching with Ye Qingyu’s personality. Interested, he grabbed the sword.

“Eh? This is not right...this is too light!”

The sword with a thick back was around sixty pounds of weight. In Ye Qingyu’s hands, it was as light as a straw. He casually swung it around, as if it was a blade of grass in his hands.

Returning the blade to its original position, Ye Qingyu resumed his selection.

Originally, he did not have a clear idea of what he wanted for his weapon. But after trying the sword once, he suddenly had a plan – he must find a weapon that was suitable for his herculean strength, a weapon that could exhibit his battle prowess fully.

Hence there was only one attribute that he needed from his weapon.

Heavy!

After a while, Ye Qingyu's gaze again fell on a bronze staff, around a hundred pounds, emitting a fierce aura.

But when he placed it in his hands and twisted his wrist, swirling the staff around, he found that the staff was like a noodle being swung. Ye Qingyu shook his head with disappointment, returning the weapon.

It was not heavy enough.

In the next fifteen minutes, he tried axes, cudgels, cavalry swords, and hammers...everything that looked like heavy weaponry, he would give it a try.

But it was still not enough!

The weapons that the other students could barely lift, for Ye Qingyu, was still too light!

“Fine, if I really can’t find anything, then I’ll take this pair of hexagonal hammers!”

Ye Qingyu was slightly disappointed.

Together, the hammers weighed over three hundred and twenty pounds. He stood there carrying it, not exerting any effort at all. The nearby students around him were all staring with blank expressions. This kind of strength, was too terrifying, far exceeding the strength of the ordinary martial level.

Just when Ye Qingyu was about to leave in disappointment, a familiar figure appeared in front of him.

“What? Why do you have a face like you have constipation? Have you not chosen a suitable weapon yet?” The burly teacher stood at the entrance with a smile.

“Old Wen, don’t tease me, I’m in a bad mood.” Ye Qingyu said, grinding his teeth.

Wen Wan began laughing loudly. He waved his hands. “Hahaha, I know why. Come, follow me.”

Saying this, he turned and walked towards the backyard of the armoury.

Ye Qingyu hesitated for a bit, then quickly followed.

The two arrived at the backyard.

The area of the back was not too large, not exceeding three acres. There were a few tiled roof houses, and a small practice grounds. In the grounds, there were a few young people with bare arms training, not looking like White Deer academy's students.

A tall and slim black bearded middle aged man was standing at side supervising.

“Old Cao, the master has come. Quickly bring out your treasure.” As soon as Wen Wan arrived, he began shouting at the black bearded middle aged man.

The black bearded middle aged man turned his head to look.

His gaze ignored Wen Wan entirely, noticing Ye Qingyu immediately. He carefully evaluated him, as if he was judging something. Finally, only when his gaze landed on Ye Qingyu casually carrying those huge hammers, did he imperceptibly nod his head.

“Follow me.”

Chapter 023 – Inexorable Spear

He turned around, walking towards the tiled roof house located deepest in the backyard.

Ye Qingyu was somewhat puzzled, but under the grinning direction of Wen Wan's gestures, he followed the two towards the tiled roof house.

It looked like Wen Wan and the black bearded man knew each other from before and had mentioned Ye Qingyu in their previous conversations.

Within the tiled roof house, the lighting was dim.

Within the house there were tens of weapons holders, displaying an assortment of weapons.

Just from a glance, there were swords, spears, axes, tridents, all eighteen different kinds of weapons. The model of each weapon was not ordinary with each weapon emitting a cold, dense light. Compared to the weapons placed outside in the armoury, the craftsmanship was evidently better by several times.

“It's this one. Little fellow, if you can lift it, then you can take away.

The black bearded man said, pointing to a dim corner.

Ye Qingyu's gaze followed in the direction of his finger. Leaning against the corner, was a black coloured weapon. It was a spear, longer than a normal spear with it being around three metres tall. There were two blades sticking out from the head and bottom of the spear, with the length of the blades being around half a metre.* It was truly a strange looking weapon.

What kind of weapon was this?

Ye Qingyu walked closer, holding the spear with one hand.

The instant he touched the spear, he felt a warm feeling as if he was touching a smooth piece of jade. This caused him to be taken aback for a bit. The rough and shoddy appearance was in reality carefully engraved grooves and carvings, able to increase the friction of the grip and prevent it from slipping due to sweat.

Much attention was placed in the details.

He exerted some strength onto his wrists, lifting up the strange spear.

The next instant, an excited expression appeared on Ye Qingyu's face. "Good, good, haha, this kind of weight is perfect."

"Inexorable spear, weighting one thousand two hundred and eighty eight pounds with a length of three metres and forty centimetres. With blades at both end, the blades being around two feet long, and the body of the spear is around two metres..." A strange light suddenly appeared in the black bearded man's eyes. He suddenly said: "This spear was made

from ore from the cold mountain causing the weight to far exceed a normal weapon. It's such a pity that the creator of this spear, before he could engrave any runes on it, passed away. This can be counted as a half completed product..."

Ye Qingyu heard this, and observed more carefully.

Then he discovered it was a two pointed spear, with a blade on top and bottom.

He carried the spear into a free area outside of the tiled roof house. With a flick of his wrists, suddenly the thunder like whooshing sounds of the spear emitted. Through the movement of the body of the spear, both ends of the spear created spinning circles in the air, blooming like a black flame!

"Great spear!"

Ye Qingyu felt that this kind of weight was the most suited for him. It really was the weapon that was most comfortable for him, in all the weapons he had tried today, causing him to uncontrollably laugh with excitement.

At this time, those who were training in the backyard also gathered over. Seeing this sight, they were all stunned, their chins wide open in shock.

"There was really someone who was able to use this spear through pure physical power!"

“This is herculean strength, where did this little fellow come from?”

“This is frightening. Last time I tried to use this spear, I had difficulty just lifting it up, let alone swinging it!”

“According to what master said, the last time someone was able to swing this spear using purely physical power, was ten years ago!”

“It’s a pity, that the spear is not a completed product. If it was, many experts of the Spirit spring stage would definitely fight over this. But since its only an incomplete weapon, it has no attraction for those of the Spirit spring stage, and people of the ordinary martial stage cannot swing it. Today, will it finally meet its master?”

The young men with bare arms surrounded Ye Qingyu, discussing heatedly.

Ye Qingyu did not know any spear techniques, so he only swung it wildly about for a while before stopping. The colour on his face remained the same, evenly breathing. He turned to look back at the black bearded middle aged man: “This [Inexorable spear], is also a weapon provided for free?”

“No.” The black bearded man shook his head.◦

Ye Qingyu faltered.

“But since you can swing it, then I’ll gift it to you.” The black bearded man gave off a smile. He waved his hands and threw a pale blue scroll, landing in Ye Qingyu’s hands.

“This is a basic spear technique, return and go play with it for a bit.” The middle aged man smiled.

“Thank you.” Ye Qingyu bowed with sincerity.

“No need to thank him, that is something he should do.” The burly instructor Wen Wan did not treat himself as an outside at all, laughing.

In this regard, the black bearded man had obviously seen Wen Wan’s ‘shameless face’ before, rolling his eyes.

“But this spear is too long, it’s inconvenient to carry...” Ye Qingyu was a little worried. Did he really have to buy interdimensional pouch just to store the spear? He really did not have that much money.

Seeing through Ye Qingyu’s thoughts, the black bearded man gave a small smile. “Because the cold mountain ore is so heavy, a normal interdimensional pouch cannot hold it. However, if you look closely, you can see that the spear can be split apart in the middle...”

Ye Qingyu was taken aback. He examined the spear in detail, really finding a small catch.

The middle of the long spear was indeed a bit thicker than the other two ends. With a twist and a pop, the spear split into two with each end

of the spear having a handle.

“So it had that kind of design. Excellent!”

In each of Ye Qingyu's hand was a half of the spear. Because of the two foot long blade, it looked like that in each hand he was holding a peculiar sword. Each half of the spear weighed six hundred and forty four pounds, and when swung, would seem even lighter.

In this way, the two halves of the spear would each be one metre and seventy centimetres in length. If it was carried on his back, then it would no longer be so eye-catching.

.....

Exiting from the free armoury, on Ye Qingyu's back was the two halves of the spear carried in a wild beast holster. It made him look especially heroic.

He was only fourteen years old, but he was already one metre and eighty centimetres tall. With a naturally muscular physique, and having this kind of equipment, made him seem particularly valiant.

“Thank you old** Wen, I've caused you trouble.” Ye Qingyu slapped Wen Wan on the shoulder.

These days, the two people had gotten extremely close to each other. The original relationship of teacher and student quickly became a relationship between scoundrels, and the way they spoke to each other

became even more casual.

“Haha, its only a little thing. I only borrowed flowers to present it to the Buddha***, that’s all.” Wen Wan said, immensely proud of himself.

Ye Qingyu only smiled but did not say anything.

But he knew, Wen Wan had long considered the problem of the wilderness test. The spear was evidently a result of his hard efforts in searching for a suitable weapon for Ye Qingyu. Otherwise, today in the backyard, the black bearded man would not have given him the spear so easily without Wen Wan’s help.

Ye Qingyu could tell that the relationship between Wen Wan and the middle aged man with the surname Cao was not trivial.

He did not know what kind of position the group of men had in White Deer academy that they were able to live in academy buildings.

But since Wen Wan did not say anything, Ye Qingyu did not ask.

After saying farewell to Wen Wan, Ye Qingyu returned to the dormitory.

When he was at the entrance to the dormitory, the white haired janitor who usually spent the majority of the time snoozing on the chair at the entrance, suddenly opened his eyes. He said, “Ye Qingyu?”

Ye Qingyu was slightly taken aback.

The old crabby janitor had never spoken to the students before and was always extremely strict. Everyone had assumed that he was a mute, but today he would actually call his name for the first time?

After being shock for a while, he quickly nodded his head. "I am."

"There are some thing for you. The little loli delivered it, she said she had something to give you but after waiting for half the day, she left it with me to hand it to you." The old janitor handed over an exquisite little pink pouch, then promptly ignored Ye Qingyu, closing his eyes and resuming to snooze.

Ye Qingyu looked at the fragrant interdimensional pouch, recognising it as something that Song Xiaojun would normally carry with her at all time.

This little girl.

He opened the pouch, and inside it was a mess. There were snacks and braised meat, two jars of strong alcohol, two or three pairs of washed clothes, boots, tents, flint stones, washing soaps, and several signal flares...

Ye Qingyu did not know whether to laugh or cry.

This little girl, had already thought of all the things he might need. But the items she packed were clearly items that was used in a holiday, and not for a dangerous wilderness survival test.

But looking at this interdimensional pouch, Ye Qingyu could imagine the little loli going back and forth deciding what to buy for him. These things look as if it was worth far less than the [Arctic pelt] Ji Lin gave him****, but in Ye Qingyu's heart, the value was the same!

This represented a young girl's heart.

It was the concern of a true friend.

“Eh? There's also a piece of paper...” Within the interdimensional pouch, was a carefully folded piece of paper.

He unfolded it...

“Brother Qingyu, I can't wait for you anymore, my sister dragged me away...There's an extremely important thing I have to tell you, in your wilderness training you must be extremely careful. That scoundrel Liu Lei has already recovered, he will definitely target you...”

The words were written down in an extremely hurried fashion, evidently something that the little loli had quickly written before being dragged away by her sister.

After Ye Qingyu had finished reading, he carefully considered.

Liu Lei was it?

That madman...If he really came looking for trouble, then he should not blame him for being merciless!

Ye Qingyu coldly smiled.

He returned to the dormitory and inside, his three roommates were in the midst of discussing something excitedly. Hearing the sounds of Ye Qingyu coming back, their discussions immediately stopped.

Ye Qingyu ignored the three, heading straight to his room. He began training, to keep him at his most optimal condition.

Time quickly passed.

When it was around midnight, he opened the spear technique manual.

After reading the general gist of it, Ye Qingyu could not help but laugh.

“Today, the black bearded man, when he handed it over said it was a basic spear technique. I thought those were just modest words, but who would have thought that these words were true. This really is a basic spear technique! It’s the basic of basics!”

On the blue scroll there were some of the most simple spear stances recorded and some common knowledge about spears that everyone knew. It was not a specially designed manual just for the [Inexorable spear].

“But this is fine tool. As the saying goes, every path begins from a

simple step. Every type of martial path, begins from the most basic of training. Old Wen has said before, that there indeed exists legendary martial art manuals in this world. But if the foundation of the martial artist is not stable enough, even if these legendary martial arts manual were in front of him, he has no way of cultivating in it!”

Ye Qingyu was not disheartened.

.....

.....

The second day.

Ye Qingyu continued to train like he had in previous days.

After practicing several repetitions of the spear techniques in the practice grounds, and eating breakfast at the canteen, he returned to the dormitory for a quick wash. The sun had just risen, creating a white sky in the dawn.

Chapter 024 – The First Trip Outside

The details of what groups the first years would be split into, was already written on the stone mirror in the number one practice grounds.

By the time Ye Qingyu arrived, the practice grounds were packed fill with students, all busy checking their groupings.

When they saw Ye Qingyu, their expressions were a little strange.

This made Ye Qingyu slightly baffled.

But after he discovered his group, he finally understood why people would look at him with such strange expressions. He was in the same group as the mover and shakers of the first years – Qin Wushuang, Yan Xingtian and Song Xingluo.

“I’ve actually been placed in the number one Heaven group?”

This was a little peculiar.

Even though his performance in the examination was outstanding, but his basic foundations were still too little. In the previous twenty days, he did not have much interaction with any of these people.

Qin Wushuang was already half a step in the Spirit Spring stage, and was about to enter the Xiantian stage.

According to the rules of the White Deer academy, the grouping for the Wilderness test was not done according to your potential, but rather to your strength. Differing strength levels would be assigned to different areas in the wilderness.

“Does the teachers really think I have a strength comparable with Qin Wushuang and the others right now? Or is it because...”

Ye Qingyu’s gaze landed on one of the name in this group.

Liu Lei!

That madman, was in the same group as him?

Coincidence?

Or did someone arrange this?

After being so heavily injured by him, with his entire right arm nearly being shattered, he was still able to participate in the Wilderness test. Was his injuries already fully recovered?

Ye Qingyu remembered the information written on the piece of paper the little loli had left him last night. His lips curled in an imperceptible smile.

He did not stay around the practice grounds, instead leaving straight

for the group meeting point specified on the stone mirror.

Every group had twenty people in it, and each group was supervised by a teacher.

The number one Heaven group's meeting place was very noticeable and was easily found. It was located at the periphery of the practice grounds, under an almond yellow flag fluttering in the winds. Under the flag, there were already a group of people gathered. The group was clearly split into two further sub-groups, each led by Qin Wushuang and Yan Xingtian.

These were the members of the number one Heaven group.

The arrival of Ye Qingyu attracted the gazes of many members in the group.

Especially the spears that he carried on his back. This attracted the speculations of many people, everyone curious to know what kind of weapon the person who had caused so many incidents would use.

Liu Lei was also within the group.

He was in the same sub-group as Qin Wushuang, staring steadily at Ye Qingyu. His gaze was so calm that it was slightly strange; it was as if he had already forgotten the episode that had occurred previously or as if he was staring at a dead person.

At the same time, Ye Qingyu also observed the group.

He did not see the figure of the little loli, Song Xiaojun. Within the list of ten, seven were evidently not within this group. It seemed like the criteria for dividing students into group were not based purely on one attribute.

At this time—

“Ah...achoo, the people have finally already arrived? I’m so bored already, lets just set off.”

A young man with sky blue hair walked over, yawning and looking as if he still hadn’t woken up properly yet.

The young man looked to be around twenty years of age, with a tall figure. He had a golden hairband around his head, with a jade pendant hanging from his waist. He also had a sword with a jaded, golden hilt. The demeanour of the young man was extremely lazy, and he was filled with a noble aura, handsome and full of elegance.

“Let me introduce myself. I am the supervisor for the survival training this time around. I am called Blue Sky, the girls within this group can call me brother Sky.” The young man smiled lecherously, showing off his white teeth. He seemed to have a very amiable personality.

So this lazy and lecherous fellow was the supervisor for the number one Heaven group. He seems... slightly unreliable.

At this time, everyone member of the number one Heaven group felt

slightly apprehensive.

“Lets go!” Blue Sky lifted his hand, waving the almond yellow coloured flag in the air. He led the way towards a teleportation rune formation.

For security reasons, the airspace around Deer city was out of limits. No matter what form of flight it was, be it human or flying machines, it was strictly forbidden.

Therefore the students needed to first pass through a specific teleportation formation first to outside the city, then travel towards the training spot.

A buzzing could be heard as soon as one stepped on the teleportation formation.

Ye Qingyu and the other members felt there vision going blurry. After a number of seconds, everyone was transferred to a place hundreds of miles away, already outside the city.

“Haha, after being bored in the city for so long, I was nearly ill from it. I finally have an opportunity to come out...” The supervisor, Blue Sky, had an excited expression. He looked more and more unreliable with every second that passed.

“Go!”

He lifted his hand, and a strange silver light shined from his palm to the yellow coloured banner.

A mysterious transformation began happening.

The banner slowly expanded, with complicated runes glowing and activating. In the end, it became over tens of feet wide. As if it was a ship, it carried the twenty members of the group and headed towards the deep areas of the wilderness, quickly becoming a blur of light.

Not long after the group of people had left, another light appeared. It was another person.

It was a middle aged teacher with a strict face.

“Ah ah ah, damn that Blue Sky! He stole my supervising banner and dared to pose as me. Where has he brought the children of the number one Heaven group? This trouble making bastard, when he returns I will definitely thrash him!”

The middle aged teacher shouted in rage, but there was nothing he could do.

After a long while, he bitterly shook his head. “Fine, that Blue Sky, although he is a little bastard, but his power is definitely terrifying. To protect those little fellow shouldn’t be much of a problem for him...I only hope that he treats this seriously!”

The middle aged teacher shook his head, returning to the city.

.....

.....

The Heaven Wasteland domain had been excavated for less than a hundred years.

Compared to the thousands of worlds and domains, the Heaven Wasteland domain was still far too young. There was a still a very large area of Heaven Wasteland that was in chaos and was shrouded in fog.

Throughout these years, there were countless crazy pioneers that tried to go through the chaotic mist, trying to constantly discover new areas. But even through their efforts, it only expanded the safe area of Heaven Wasteland by less than a hundred thousand miles!

However, these newly developed regions were only comparatively safe.

From the perspective of the human race, the only truly safe place was the inhabited cities.

But even so, occasionally there would be tragic news of demonic beasts or alien races conquering one of the inhabited cities. Along with mountains of bones and rivers of bloods, the cities that immeasurable effort had been put in, would turn into ruins.

Deer city could be counted as the largest inhabited city for tens of thousands of miles. It was also one of the more important strategic points for the Northern plains of Snow country.

Because of the existence of Deer city, the number of safe areas that could be used for survival training was rather wide. With the accompaniment of supervisors, everywhere within five thousand miles could be used as a training area.

Within such areas, students would do battle with strong wild beasts, acquiring practical battle experience. After killing the beasts and obtaining their endowment bones, this could be exchanged for academic points when they returned to the academy.

This was the entire contents of the practical wilderness training.

Xiu!

The almond coloured banner was like an arrow, tearing through space.

A extremely bright layer of energy enveloped the entire flag, including Ye Qingyu and the others, causing them not to be affected by the wind. It was an extremely stable ride.

This was the first time that Ye Qingyu had experienced flying through the sky.

Two clouds zipped past them. The wasteland below was like a chessboard, making people feel as if they were at the apex of the world from viewing the entire Heaven and Earth at once.

“Little freshmen, let’s have a discussion about where we should hold our wilderness training?”

The fake teacher Blue Sky smiled at the students behind him.

The impostor Blue Sky wore a white robe, standing at the very forefront of the banner. His blue hair blew back in the wind like a waterfall, hanging down to his waist. There was an indescribable aura of romance and confidence that surrounded him, but the lazy and lecherous tone that he had, spoiled this image entirely.

Without waiting for people to give him a reply, the fake instructor continued speaking: “Since no one has any opinions, then let me make the decision for you, hahahaha”

Black lines appeared on everyone’s head.

Shameless person, at least give us the time to reply.

“The wilderness training area for first years can be split into four classifications: B, C, D and T. With T being the area with the least amount of difficult and B being the one with the highest...I’ve decided, we are going to area B9! Haha, the difficulty of that place is the highest and so is the mortality rate, it’s the one most suitable for the prodigies of the freshmen to play around in!”

The fake teacher became excited as he spoke.

The almond yellow coloured banner seemed as if it was replying to him,

buzzing and vibrating to his words. Using the fastest speed, it set off towards the designated area like wind and lightning.

The hardest area?

Ye Qingyu was also excited.

It was the place that he also wanted to go the most.

The other members also became excited. To be part of number one Heaven group, one had to have exceptional talent. Those teenagers with confidence and even a little bit of arrogance, naturally wanted to challenge the area with the highest difficulty.

The choice of Blue Sky naturally suited the dispositions of these teenagers.

Within the crowd, only Liu Lei frowned slightly but he did not say anything.

.....

.....

An hour later.

The almond yellow banner landed on a strange rock in a hilly area.

Blue sky beckoned his arm, the banner returning to its original size and landing in his hand.

The fake supervisor shouted with a laugh: “We’ve finally arrived at our destination! Everywhere within a hundred miles is a part of the wilderness training area. As long as you don’t step out of this area, you can do what you want and play around. If you encounter danger you can’t handle, then shout for help... wahaha, I finally have a rare free moment, I’m going to play around too!”

Before he had finished speaking.

The fake teacher was like a released wild dog, turning into a stream of light that headed towards the sky, disappearing without a trace.

Everyone looked at each other.

Roars of beasts came from all directions. There was a unique wild atmosphere coming from all around them, causing a looming feeling of danger.

Before even ten seconds of time had passed since the teenagers arrived, the dangers of the wilderness were already baring its sinister teeth.

Chapter 025 – Training Till The Limits

Ye Qingyu carefully observed the surrounding terrain.

The surrounding terrain could be classified as being fairly open, with boulders and rocks scattered about. Strange unknown trees were sparsely grown on top of the thorny grey grass, stretching out into the distance...

There was a surrounding buzz of mosquitoes, carrying with it a fishy, bloody smell.

From the distance, one was able to see the faces of the ugly jackals devouring a half rotten corpse, surrounded by flies. It would occasionally glance at the group, growling and revealing its bloody fangs. The attitude of these jackals were definitely not friendly.

Death, was something that could happen anytime in this wilderness.

This was the wilderness.

Death and killing, are the laws that govern this place.

Compared to the Deer City that was wrapped in flowers and silk, the atmosphere here was the true reality behind this world.

“I have a suggestion. I think we need to work together to overcome the danger in this place, so we can successfully complete the wilderness

training!” Yan Xingtian, who had remained silent throughout, slowly opened his mouth. His tone had a determination that inspired trust in people.

This suggestion received the agreement of part of the group.

But the other leader of this group, Qin Wushuang, only faintly smiled. He did not say anything, but turned around and walked off into the wilderness. His robe drifted about, his black hair flying around in the wind. There was an indescribable sense of confidence and ease emitting from him...

The next instant, there were people behind Qin Wushuang, automatically following him.

Within this following, was Song Qingluo and Liu Lei, and several other students from noble families. They obviously long regarded Qin Wushuang as their leader, not even sparing a glance for Yan Xingtian.

“Haha, a bunch of commoner scraps. What kind of people are you, to want to work together with us?” This noble young student gave Yan Xingtian a glare, his face filled with contempt and disdain. He spat a mouthful of saliva on the floor and walked away.

“You...”

A student that stood beside Yan Xingtian could not endure this. Enraged, he was about to rush forward.

But the expression on Yan Xingtian face was calm, without even the slightest trace of anger or resentment. He held the student beside him back, lightly shaking his head.

“Junior brother Ye, I wonder what your plans are?” Yan Xingtian gestured to Ye Qingyu, saying: “Do you want to act together with us?”

Ye Qingyu thought for a while, then shook his head. “I’m more suited to acting alone. I won’t bother you guys, thank you senior brother Yan for your kind intentions.

“Ye Qingyu, what does this mean? You are also a commoner student, and you reject senior brother Yan?” The dark and thin student that had been suppressed by Yan Xingtian angrily said: “You think that your talent is so good, that you can treat everyone with a scowling face? Hmph, senior brother Yan only wanted to protect you. Look at your cultivation, its only at the second stage of the ordinary martial level. If you encounter danger, then you won’t fare well!”

The other students gaze when they looked at Ye Qingyu, were also filled with dissatisfaction.

Yan Xingtian held up his hands, signalling for everyone to be calm. He said, “Junior brother Ye has his own plans. I only ask that you be careful and don’t go too far. If you encounter danger, you can set off the signal flares and me and the others will quickly come to your aid.”

“Thank you.” Ye Qingyu cupped his hands in thanks, than turned and walked away, in a North-west direction.

Yan Xingtian lightly sighed, then suddenly thought of something. He said: “Junior brother Ye?”

“Hm?” Ye Qingyu turned back.

“You have to be careful of... Liu Lei.” Yan Xingtian said in a suppressed, low voice.

Ye Qingyu was startled, then thankfully nodded his head. “Thank you senior brother Yan, I know what to do.”

Yan Xingtian also nodded his head, not saying anything else. He led the other eight students, walking off towards the North.

This commoner genius who would never smile, had quite clearly become the centre and leader of many commoners. In this academy dominated by the wealthy and the nobles, the commoners would huddle together, holding each other for warmth.

Within the history of White Deer academy, there had been a significant number of exceptional commoners that went on to become famed throughout the entire Snow country. This was one of the reasons why commoners were still permitted to enter the White Deer academy.

Yan Xingtian had long been recognised as the future leader of the commoners.

It was rumoured that the instant he entered the academy, he attracted the attention and support of many significant members of this

demographic.

Since the deterioration of the Ye family, Ye Qingyu could also be counted as a commoner.

But he did not want to waste his precious time, on the conflict between commoners and nobles. He did not automatically get close with the commoner organisations, and in this wilderness training, he also did not want to have too much interactions with either of the groups.

He had long accustomed to being lonely, so he preferred acting by himself.

.....

Walking on the deserted wilderness, Ye Qingyu could feel a surge of excitement building within him.

It was a kind of feeling that you made you think you can dive freely in the ocean and soar at will in the sky.

A two metre green backed wolf followed behind him for several hundred of metres. Perhaps finally sensing that this youth did not pose much of a threat, the green backed wolf decided to attack. As quick as a lightning, it pounced towards the back of Ye Qingyu!

The smell of blood emitted from his gaping, bloody mouth.

The claws of the wolf could easily crush boulders.

Ye Qingyu only took a small sidestep, backhanding the wolf with a punch.

The enormous force created a boom like sounds. The head and the claws of the green backed wolf exploded immediately, blood and bone scattering everywhere. The broken body sailed away, not even having the time to cry out.

“This is only a normal wild beast. It does not have any endowment bones, and its fur is not worth money. From my perspective, it is worthless!”

Ye Qingyu flicked through a book that he obtained from the academy, [The encyclopaedia of dangerous things in the Arctic plains]. On it, was detailed information regarding different wild and demonic beasts.

A creature like the green backed wolf had strength comparable to a practitioner at the muscle stage of the ordinary martial level. In front of Ye Qingyu, it really could not even withstand one single blow.

Ye Qingyu continued walking east for an hour, repeatedly being attacked by tens of different wild beasts and all being easily resolved by him.

Not long after.

In front of him, came the sound of sound of the roaring water.

A river that was over a thousand metres wide appeared in front of Ye Qingyu, like a dragon coiling about on the Arctic plains. The magnificent sounds of the rumbling water thundered through the air, the air surging with heavy mist from the crashing of the river!

“Boundless river, one of the three great rivers of the Arctic plain. It flows for over ten thousand miles, and is one of the most important sources of water for the Arctic plains... Haha, the next several days will be passed here.” There was a faint smile on Ye Qingyu’s face.

He sat on the shore of a small stone hill, observing in all directions. Using the encyclopaedia, he recognised the name of this surging river.

Water was the source of life.

Where there was water, there would definitely be a large number of wild beasts that would appear.

This had always been Ye Qingyu’s aim. For him, the objective of wilderness training was not to just survive in the wild. It was to unceasingly battle and battle, constantly raising his strength and killing demonic beasts to obtain endowment bones and to obtain academic points when he returned.

Instead of searching passively for the beasts, it was better guard a tree stump and wait for the rabbits to appear* by the river.

No matter the type of the demonic beast, every day it had to come here

to drink water. Only by acting then, would he be able to obtain a reward.

This kind of action, in the eyes of many people, would be seen as the actions of a crazy person.

Because, previously the academy had already strictly warned the students. Within the wilderness, a water source was a dangerous area that they must not go near. Once surrounded by wild beasts and demonic beasts that had lost all reasoning, even an expert of the Spirit spring stage, had the possibility of dying.

The actions of Ye Qingyu was extremely risky.

“However, before starting hunting, I must first find an ideal place that I can attack and defend at the same time...” Ye Qingyu walked alongside the river, looking for a suitable place.

After walking approximately ten miles along the river, the red sun had already set, the sky gradually growing dark.

“Hm? This place, is not bad...”

Ye Qingyu was looking at a shoal in front of him that was comparatively calm and gentle. His eyes brightened. This shoal measured around hundreds of metres, with an open line of sight everywhere around. And, further on, was a strange stone forest** that stretch for several miles all the way to the lush vegetation. It was a place that was suitable for hiding, as well as for fleeing.

Ye Qingyu carefully considered, entering the stone forest to observe for a bit.

The ground was dry, with no sign of decaying vegetation. Therefore, the likelihood of there being poisonous insects were extremely low. To his surprise, under a weird looking stone, he discovered a relatively wide cave with two openings.

It was a perfect hunting spot.

Ye Qingyu settled at this cave.

.....

Time quickly passed.

In the blink of an eye, two days had already passed.

Within these two days, Ye Qingyu was constantly in a role of both hunter and prey.

There were several times that he had chosen the wrong target and nearly lost his life. Being chased by powerful demonic beasts, only by hiding in the stone forest could he escape the danger that these beasts posed.

At this moment, Ye Qingyu encountered another target that was hard to deal with.

On the shallow riverside—

“Die!”

Ye Qingyu's body was covered with blood, turning and punching the golden python's head directly. It immediately caused the python to fall back, and using this opportunity, he quickly retreated to avoid being wrapped around by the golden python.

“Golden dragon python, two star demonic beast. It's venomous fluids is well known, and its speciality is constricting it's prey and strangling it to death...” Information regarding the golden python quickly flashed through his mind.

Two star demonic beast had a battle ability comparable to a Spirit spring expert.

But the intelligence of beast were not high. Only by relying on it's battle instinct, there was still a considerable difference between the beast and a true Spirit spring expert.

This was also one of the reasons that made Ye Qingyu dare to challenge it.

The other reason was that Ye Qingyu's cultivation had already reached the fifth stage of the ordinary martial level and he needed to cleanse his bone marrow of impurities. The technique that he was training in was the [Dragon form], and the blood of this dragon python had an extremely

beneficial effect on his training.

Ye Qingyu had already noticed this dragon python for over a day.

This python was extremely tyrannical around this piece of the river, as if it was the overlord of this piece of land. It had already appeared for quite a few times previously, entering the churning waters to hunt, evidently liking the taste of freshwater fish. After eating it's full, it would lie on the beach, basking in the sun!

Through the battle of the dragon python with other creatures, Ye Qingyu had already estimated the highest battle strength of the dragon python. With this in mind, he had chosen to taken action today.

The strength of the dragon python was extremely high.

There were several times that Ye Qingyu were nearly constricted and strangled to death.

But only through fighting to your limits, till you you were at the boundary between life and death, could you truly raise your power.

Chapter 026 – Golden Clam

In the previous two days, Ye Qingyu had already underwent over a hundred battles of various dimensions. He had killed numerous strange wild beasts and demonic beasts causing his body to be littered with injuries. There had been several times where his bones had fractured and he had vomited blood, very close to being dead.

Thankfully, he was mostly recovered due to his nameless breathing technique. Not only could it help him rapidly replenish his energy, it also allowed him to have an extremely shocking rate of recovery from injuries. Otherwise, he would have long died if not for this fact.

Of course, the constant killing and fighting also brought huge benefits for Ye Qingyu.

Before setting out from the academy, Ye Qingyu was at the fourth stage of the ordinary martial level after training in the [Gliding eagle form] that teacher Wen Wan passed onto him. After changing the entire volume of blood in his body and cleansing the impurities present within his blood, he was finally at the blood stage. When cultivated along with his nameless breathing technique, the progress was excellent.

Two days of battle had made Ye Qingyu break past the fourth stage, and into the fifth stage – bone marrow stage.

In less than one month of time, without having any foundations in the martial path, to enter into the fifth stage of the ordinary martial could not be described as progressing quickly anymore. The advancement was

so fast that it was preposterous.

Thankfully the monthly testing of first years had not arrived yet, and Ye Qingyu did not show his true level yet. Apart from the burly instructor Wen Wan, no one else knew what stage he had already reached.

Otherwise, it would cause a huge commotion.

And the way to train in the fifth stage of ordinary martial level, was to change the bone marrow. This was a part transforming your very essence, making your body go from a Houtian state to a Xiantian state.

Of the [Eight divine forms], the [Dragon form] was the one most suitable for this type of cultivation.

Before coming to the Arctic plains, Wen Wan had already taught Ye Qingyu the [Dragon form].

After killing the golden dragon python and obtaining the blood of the reptile, it would allow the training speed of Ye Qingyu to go even faster.

“Ssss...Tssss”

The golden python stuck out its tongue, hissing. After being struck by Ye Qingyu, it seemed slightly dazed and did not continue to attack.

But it's twenty metres long body, slowly started to surround him. The blood like scent in the air that it emitted was poisonous and could cause

a normal person to faint or vomit.

It was an extremely formidable prey.

Ye Qingyu was topless, and on his tanned muscles were lines upon lines of scars, looking extremely fearsome.

These scars were all obtained through the battles he were in these two days. Some were from scratches and some were from bites. Some scars had not yet fully healed yet, and reopened during the battle, dripping fresh blood everywhere.

“The dragon python is descended from the divine dragon, and has within it a hint of the dragon’s bloodline. It has the opportunity to truly evolve into a dragon in the future, but the dragon python in front of me...” Ye Qingyu carefully observed his opponent.

He had already judged that this golden dragon python did not have any possible chance of transforming into a dragon. The dragon bloodline was too thin, and this python’s blood was too impure.

“Even though it is impure, but even a tiny strand of Dragon’s blood can aid me in mastering the [Dragon form] and allow me to transform my bone marrow entirely...Furthermore, this python is a demonic beast, it must contain an endowment bone within its body.”

A determination to battle burned within Ye Qingyu’s eyes.

His entire body was splattered with blood and his aura was already

vaguely giving off a killing pressure.

“SssSss...” The golden dragon python was enraged, preparing to attack again.

Ye Qingyu decided not to drag this battle out any longer.

Using the footwork that he learnt from Liu Lei, his movements were like lightning and easily avoided the strike of the python.

The next instant, Ye Qingyu was already tens of metres away. One hand reaching behind his back, he took out the [Inexorable spear] from its black holster.

In both hands, he held the two parts of the spear facing in an opposing direction.

With a snap, the mechanism activated. A three metre long spear was formed.

Xiu!

The spear stabbed forward.

A cold tip, fast as lightning.

The golden python was still in mid air, and had no way of avoiding the

strike. The spear penetrated through the python, seven inches down from its neck. The steel like scales were pierced like tofu, and the enormous impact sent the thousand pound body of the python directly flying back.

One strike one kill!

The golden python was nailed to the ground. The large body spasmed for a few second then stopped. It was completely dead.

Ye Qingyu pulled his spear from the ground.

His battle power had exponentially multiplied since obtaining a suitable weapon.

Demonic beasts whose classification were under two stars, once Ye Qingyu decided to use the [Inexorable spear], could always nearly be killed in one strike. In front of the terrifying herculean strength of Ye Qingyu, the demonic beasts actions were akin to walking to its doom.

Ye Qingyu stabbed the spear into the ground and took out a blue edged dagger, beginning to dissect the corpse.

The dagger was named [Cold Steel], and was gifted by Wen Wan. It seemed like it was once a Spirit weapon, but the rune formation on it had long been destroyed. The material of the dagger was excellent though, and could cut through steel like mud. It was perfect for dissecting demonic beasts.

A jade vial of the purest python blood was extracted from the corpse.

After experience two days of dissecting countless corpses, Ye Qingyu's actions were extremely competent and practised.

“Dragon python's brain? It's only about the size of a fist, and can be used to resist poison. It can be counted as a good object...”

“The snake skin also need to be carefully preserved, it can be exchanged for some academic points...Hm?”

“The snake meat has within it the essence of spirit energy from Heaven and Earth. It is definitely a nourishing supplement, I must not waste it...”

“The fangs of the dragon python, hmph, I guess it has some value...”

“Haha, the poisonous venom of this python can also be exchanged for academic points!”

Ye Qingyu began to grow excited.

The corpse of a two star demonic beast was filled with treasures. In the [Encyclopaedia of dangerous things] it listed all the riches that each demonic beast possessed which Ye Qingyu had long memorised.

In this world, the reason why there were so many crazy people attempting to go into the chaos of the dangerous areas and discover new regions was because countless wealth and riches was born from danger.

In a world where everything revolved around the martial way, even the corpses of Demonic beasts were a treasure, not to mention the countless treasures of Heaven and Earth that would be found in these dangerous areas.

The White Deer academy through using this method of exchanging items for academic points, began to prepare the students for the rules of this world.

“Hm? Why is there not an [endowment bone], how is this possible Little [endowment bone], where are you, quickly come out...”

Ye Qingyu complained, muttering to himself.

Suddenly—

“Eh? What is this? Such a large...This is...Ah, so this fellow swallowed a clam previously...”

Ye Qingyu was slightly taken aback.

Within the stomach of the golden python, he discovered a bump. After slicing it open, he found it was a golden clam that was already dead. It was about two metres wide, and although the other shell had already been digested a little by the stomach acid of the python, it was still brilliant looking as if it was a golden sculpture.

So this was why he felt that in the previous battle, the dragon python was not as agile as what was described in the Encyclopaedia. The python

had swallowed the golden clam into its stomach not long ago and hence this had an effect on its agility.

But...

This golden clam also looked slightly strange.

In the [Encyclopaedia of dangerous things in the Arctic plains], there was not any mention of such a clam. It only said that within the river there were over ten thousand species of river lifeforms, and over a hundred species of clams. The majority of clams were either black or yellow, without the book mentioning a clam that was gilded by gold like a rich person.

“Haha, could it be that this clam, is a king among clams?”

Ye Qingyu began laughing loudly.

He was curious and wanted to open the clam shell, to see if there were any night pearls or anything similar. This type of clam, could also be counted as a demonic beast, perhaps it had an [endowment bone] in it?

The clam shell was extremely sturdy. Ye Qingyu's arm could at least lift ten thousand pounds of weight, but only after exerting all his strength could he manage to pry the shell open.

Suddenly, a jewel like radiance shined through the crack of the shell.

Ye Qingyu lowered his head to peer through the opening that he had created. He saw three pearls, around the size of a chicken's egg, rolling around in the inside of the clam's shell. It shimmered with a peculiar light, and there was an indistinct energy fluctuation that Ye Qingyu could not make heads or tails of.

Ye Qingyu reached in and took all three of the pearls out.

“Eh?” He was taken aback again.

This was due to the fact that the sensation of each of these pearls were different from one another. One was extremely cold, one was slightly hot to the touch and one was warm like jade.

After observing in detail, the hot pearl was tinged with red, while the cold pearl was shaded in black and the warm pearl was translucent like a beauty's skin.

Ye Qingyu could not determine what the value or uses of these three pearls were, but he could definitely sense it was not ordinary. After fiddling with the pearls for a bit, he stowed it away, deciding to ask someone when he returned to White Deer academy.

After considering for a bit, he resumed his search for an [endowment bone] within the clam.

An [endowment bone] was the Xiantian bone within a demonic beast's body. On these bones, there were marks and patterns of Heaven and Earth that were naturally formed. Through these marks and patterns,

one could control the Spirit energy within the air and activate different powers and abilities. It was an extremely wondrous item.

It was one of the key differences between a wild beast and a demonic beast.

Due to the existence of [endowment bones], demonic beasts became strong. It was said that the runes and scriptures of the human race were formed from observing the pattern on [endowment bones]. Through generations and generations of development and discovery, these renowned runes then became famed throughout the entire human race.

[Endowment bones] had always been one of the most precious and fundamental materials for the runes that the entire human race utilised.

It was said that there were not two of the same [endowment bone] anywhere in the world. Even if an [endowment bone] was obtained from the same species, it would not be alike. Sometimes, it was possible that a weak demonic beast's [endowment bone] could give birth to a powerful rune.

And according to legend, apart from its uses in experimentation, [endowment bones] were also an important resource for cultivation. Some truly strong experts, through using different [endowment bones] in a formation, could demonstrate strength comparable to a killing god.

Therefore, the value of an [endowment bone] had never been low.

Perhaps within this golden clam, there was also the existence of a

valuable [endowment bone]. Then, he could exchange it for a significant number of academic points...Hehe, after thinking about this, Ye Qingyu could not help but giggle with excitement.

But after searching for a while, he discovered that there was nothing like an [endowment bone] within the clam.

He then carefully examined the clam shell, confirming that there were not any patterns or marks on the shell.

“It looks like I was too greedy...”

The golden clam was originally extremely peculiar and definitely not normal. It was hard to determine whether it was even a demonic beast, so as for whether it possessed an [endowment bone] was even more out of the question.

When Ye Qingyu was about to give up, his hand in the shell suddenly touched a hard object.

“Eh? This is...have I finally found it?”

Ye Qingyu was immediately overjoyed, grabbing hold of a corner of the object and dragged it out.

But after seeing it, Ye Qingyu was dumbfounded.

Chapter 027 – Bronze Book

It was not an endowment bone.

Under the sunlight, it gleamed with a bronze glow. This was different from what Ye Qingyu had imagined. This was not an [endowment bone], but it was a bronze object. It was rectangular in appearance, six by three inches and was less than two inches thick...

“This is...a bronze book?”

Ye Qingyu examined it in length and discovered that this object really was a very finely crafted bronze coloured book. The outside appearance was extremely miniature, about the size of a palm but the weight was definitely significant. It weighed at least five hundred pounds and was made from an unknown material since it was definitely not bronze if it was that heavy.

Of course, the most peculiar point was that it from the shell of a clam. How was it possible that a clam could produce such an object?

This was really strange.

Ye Qingyu began to feel that this was really too coincidental. If the dragon python did not dive into the river and swallow the clam, there was no way that he could have entered and obtained this object.

And as for where the golden clam had obtained the bronze book, this

was even harder to guess.

He thought for a while, then returned the shell of the golden clam back into the turbulent waters. Then using the fastest of speed, he finished dissecting the dragon python. Carefully erasing all traces of the battle and hints about the golden clam, he then left.

After ten breaths of time.

Ye Qingyu returned to the cavern within the strange stone forest.

He blocked the two entrances of the cavern using boulders to prevent wild beasts from entering. He then took out the strange bronze book, and using the cracks of light from the blocked entrance, began examining it in detail.

The book was about the size of a grown adult's palm, and the book did not have any patterns or inscriptions. On the cover, there were five strange, ancient characters engraved. It did not seem like it was the writing of the Snow country, and Ye Qingyu was not able to recognise what language the writing was.

When Ye Qingyu was about to open the bronze book, he discovered that the book was like a solid block of metal. It could not be opened at all.

After trying for several times, he gave up.

“Can it be a divine book?”Ye Qingyu said with a laugh.

When he was small, he had heard his parents tell him stories about divine books. It was rumoured that a divine book knew everything five thousand years in the future and five thousand years in the past. A divine book was born from Heaven and Earth. But it was only a passing thought, the possibility of it being a divine book was not high

Ye Qingyu stored away the bronze book. He decided that he would investigate the five characters when he returned to White Deer academy before deciding on anything.

He took the blood of the dragon python, and along with the [Dragon form], started to try to break through to the consummate fifth stage of the ordinary martial level.

The application of the dragon python's blood was to ingest it through the mouth.

The purest dragon python's blood smelled bloody but once it entered the mouth, it gave off a sweet fragrance. After, a strange warm energy began to flow down the esophagus and throughout all four limbs.

Ye Qingyu sat in a meditative stance.

The [dragon form] was different from the [serpentine form] or the [bear form]. It was not trained through stances, or movement but was instead cultivated through an internal manner. It needed a special way of breathing that vibrated the blood within the body, and through these vibrations, it refined and strengthened the bone marrow.

In reality, when one reached the fifth or sixth stage of the ordinary martial level, training changed from refining your externalities to your internal body. It focused on the internal power, and only through doing this could you when you reached the peak of the ordinary martial level, sense and activate the Xiantian energy within you. This would allow you to comprehend a higher level of spirit power.

As Ye Qingyu breathed in and out, an indistinct low growling sound seemed to emit from his body. It was as if it was the roar of a dragon that cried unceasingly, bringing it with an aura of might and power that made it seem as if there really was a dragon hidden within his body.

This was the [Dragon form].

Time passed second by second.

Outside the cavern, the sun had already set and a sea of fog had descended throughout the plains.

The dragon's roar within Ye Qingyu's body began to become clearer and clearer.

His thick black hair started shifting without any gusts of wind. Strand by strand, it slowly floated. Occasionally there would be small pebbles and debris that would fall from the roof of the cavern, but when it was a foot away from Ye Qingyu, it would rebound away like it had encountered an invisible barrier!

Finally—

Ang—-!

As the loudest dragon's roar so far sounded, Ye Qingyu's body trembled once. Then a series of sounds akin to beans popping began. There were droplets of black impurities that began to emit from the pores of his skin, his body slowly being cleansed...

Ye Qingyu opened his eyes.

His face had a smile that was filled with satisfaction.

“Haha, the blood of the dragon python is definitely not ordinary. It has helped me reach the consummate stages of the fifth stage. I already have one foot in the sixth stage! Haha, if someone with a strength similar to that of Liu Lei encountered me again, I could destroy them with only one of my hand!”

Ye Qingyu's confidence was greatly boosted.

His current strength could be said to have explosively grown by passing through a small stage in the ordinary martial level. Just through using his fists, he could easily defeat anyone of the sixth stage in the ordinary martial level. If he used the [Inexorable spear], then he could even fight with someone at the Spirit spring stage.

“Before the end of the wilderness training, there are still three more days. I have to hurry and achieve some success in the sixth stage before

returning to White Deer academy — if I'm at the Organ stage, then in the upcoming monthly examination, I will definitely have a chance!"

Ye Qingyu calculated in his mind.

Of the [eight divine forms], the [Tuo** form] was the training method most suited for refining and training the six major organs in the human body. A Tuo, according to legend, was a creature that was similar to a tortoise and an alligator. It was born in the ocean and had an extremely long lifespan, and had the best method to care for and protect its internal organs. It was said that this type of creature, even if it did not move and turned into a fossil, the internal organs would still be functioning!

Before leaving, the burly instructor also taught Ye Qingyu the [Tuo form].

During the leftover days, Ye Qingyu could begin training in it.

He began organising the things he had within the cavern. He had already collected over thirty one [endowment bones] that were obtained from different demonic beasts. His loot was extremely respectable, and adding to the other items that he had obtained from the demonic beasts, his interdimensional pouch was nearly full.

"I have already completed the practical battle segment of the wilderness training, and there is no longer a need to do battle. I have accumulated enough practical battle experience..." Ye Qingyu carefully considered.

He believed that until today, the other members of the group, would definitely not recklessly seek out and hunt demonic beasts like he had done. Even if they added all their battles together, it would still not compare to how many fights he had encountered.

The next three days, what he needed to do was to meditate and cultivate with the utmost care. On one hand, beginning to train in the [Tuo form] and on the other hand, to reflect upon the battles he had during the previous days.

“But before this, I should go to the river and collect water and prepare food...”Ye Qingyu was about to seclude himself in the cavern.

Under the moonlight, Ye Qingyu moved the boulder away from the entrance. Using the light of the moon, he had just exited the cavern when suddenly the sounds of footsteps travelled over.

People?

Ye Qingyu’s heart thudded.

At this time, voices could be heard.

“Motherfucker, that little trash. Where has he ran to, we’ve searched for three days and we still can’t find him...” A loud and angry voice carried over.

It was Liu Lei’s voice.

Ye Qingyu hesitated, instantly erasing all thoughts of going out and greeting the people. He retreated further into the shadows, completely hiding his presence into the long foliage.

Song Xiaojun and Yan Xingtian had warned that Liu Lei would try to enact vengeance on Ye Qingyu during the wilderness training. It looks like this warning was true...

Ye Qingyu carefully inspected the group.

Under the moonlight, he could see three figures slowly approaching.

The one in the lead, had a tall and lanky figure, with a face filled with rage. It was Liu Lei. The two beside him, seemed to be slightly older and according to their clothing, seemed to be second year students. Why did they come to the first year training area?

Could it be?

“Young master Liu, don’t worry, there are still three days within the training for me and Yuandong. During that time, we will definitely accompany you and find Ye Qingyu. To take care of a first year freshmen, is definitely easily achieved!” The slightly chubby figured second year spoke.

“Yes, wait till we find him. I’ll personally break his four limbs! Then, you can humiliate and play with him all you want young master Liu, to take out your anger!” The second year student with short, fire red hair

had a cruel smile.

“Motherfucker, I will definitely torture him, I will definitely torture him till he dies!” Liu Lei said, grinding his teeth.

Under the lighting of the moon, his young face had an indescribable sinister and malevolent quality to it. It was as if he was a spiteful ghost that had crawled from his grave for revenge.

“Haha, if young master Liu wants to play with him till he dies, isn’t it even easier than crushing an ant?” The chubby second year student started laughing loudly.

“That’s true. This is just the perfect opportunity, I’ve heard the supervisor Blue Sky has gone crazy again during these past few days. He directly went to the source of the boundless river, and turned the holy ground of the demonic beasts [Golden water palace] upside down. It even forced the golden dragon king to deal with him personally! Everyone is chasing Blue sky right now, to retrieve the treasure that he stole from the [Golden water palace]. Haha, that crazy person!”

“That’s right, I estimate that Blue Sky is fleeing right now like a dog. He definitely does not that energy or time to care about the safety of the students!” The fire-red hair student said with a smile.

Liu Lei nodded his head: “This is an opportunity sent by the heavens. I must kill Ye Qingyu this time, or I will never be able to rest!”

“As long as we do it cleanly, the academy will not be able to link this to

us. Hehe!” The chubby teenager fanned the flames.

“A bunch of commoner scraps, they dared to provoke me...”Liu Lei said hatefully and resolutely. “After I’ve killed the trash, I will go to the tomb of his parents and dig it up! I will make them all turn into lonely souls!”

From far away.

After hearing this, Ye Qingyu murderous intent exploded.

No one could touch his parent’s graves.

It was you that who provoked me without reason, and said that it won’t end till one of us dies. Last time I already went easy on you, and now you are so vicious to bring people to kill me... Liu Lei, you are courting death yourself!

Ye Qingyu slowly held the two parts of the [inexorable spear].

“Haha, rest assured young master Liu. Me and Dongchen have already broken through and have one step in the Spirit spring stage. Although we have not yet established the source of a Spirit spring in our Dantian** , but we are already well qualified to deal with a little scum that only knows how to use brute strength!”

“That’s right, that’s right. When we’ve found him, we will definitely slowly torture him to death!”

The three people discussed calmly and blandly, as if they were really going to kill an ant.

At this time.

Under the moonlight, from far away, a teenager approached without fear.

“Is that really so? No need to find me. I’ve already come.” Ye Qingyu appeared, his eyes cold. Both his hands held a spear each. He was like a killing god under the moon, coming straight for them.

The three people was shocked by his sudden appearance.

Chapter 028 – I'll Wait For You In The Yellow River

When they recovered and was able to recognise the person in front of them, Liu Lei was dumbfounded for a moment then starting laughing maniacally. “Ye Qingyu? You’ve heard what we said...Haha, a thing that doesn’t know what death is, you’ve actually come out. Good, today I will make beg for life and death!”

“He is Ye Qingyu?” The chubby second year’s gaze swept past him, his face sinister. “Why speak so much with such a commoner trash, capture him then we’ll speak.”

Before he had finished.

The slightly chubby teenager charged.

His footwork was profound and his figure extremely agile. His hands grabbed at something from the air, and suddenly a sword giving off a cold light appeared in his hands. His sword move was like lightning, stabbing straight for Ye Qingyu’s throat.

Fast!

Accurate!

Ruthless!

These three words were demonstrated fully within this sword strike.

The chubby teenager deserved to be a second year student. He could already sense the energy within Heaven and Earth and his strength was extremely powerful. As the saying goes, 'Once a veteran makes a move, then you'll know whether he has it.' His strength was definitely much stronger than a normal first year!

If it was a few days earlier, to face such an opponent, Ye Qingyu would definitely be hard pressed.

But right now...

Boom!

A huge noise was produced.

Ye Qingyu's wrists moved, swiping the spear across and counter striking, meeting the sword in mid-air. All of a sudden, bright orange sparks appeared in the moonlit night.

The chubby could only feel a heat between his thumb and forefinger. Then, the spirit weapon in his hand was bent forcefully till it resembled a snake. With an explosion of sound, the sword shattered, pieces of it stabbing into his body!

“Wa....”

He spat out a mouthful of blood, his complexion as terrified as a dog, quickly retreating.

But in the next instant, Ye Qingyu pressed forward. The spear in his left hand again swept forwards, causing a violent turbulence in the air, as if there were the power of a surging river behind the strike!

The chubby teenager did not have time to avoid and was struck in the stomach. Instantly, there were the cracking and snapping sounds of ribs. His entire person was like a kite that had been cut, soaring through the air and landing on a boulder far off in the distance.

“You...” The chubby teenager stared dumbly at Ye Qingyu, his face filled with disbelief

He could not even formulate a whole sentence. His whole body spasmed, the bones in his body were nearly all broken. All five of his internal organs suffered internal bleeding, and his breathing was irregular. It seemed he would not live for much longer!

The series of moves, was too fast.

In the time of a spark, like a hawk catching a rabbit, Ye Qingyu completely crushed the chubby teenager with the force of roaring thunder. It gave no time for Liu Lei or the youth with the fire red hair to react.

“This...”

“How is it possible?”

The two were completely dumbfounded.

They had never thought that this would happen to the three of them. Originally they were like hunting a lamb when they searched for Ye Qingyu, a simple task. But who would have thought that their weak prey did not turn into a lamb but instead into a vicious wolf, turning their roles around!

Seeing his strike succeed, Ye Qingyu did not hesitate. He threw the spear in his left hand like a javelin.

A cold light flashed.

The spear was like black lightning under the moonlight.

Instantly goose bumps appeared on the fire red haired teenager. It was the premonition of death. This made him react in quickest time, instinctively swinging his weapon!

Boom!

Another huge impact.

When the sword hit the spear, it did not do as the red haired teenager imagined. Instead of sending it flying, it only altered the course of the projectile slightly.

The spear stabbed through the left breast of the red haired teenager.

With the accompaniment of sparks, cracks appeared on the sword. This could demonstrate how great the impact actually was. The spear carried with it a huge residual force, sending the fire red haired teenager several tens of metres back and nailing him on a towering stone pillar far off in the distance!

Blood flowed everywhere!

The fire red haired teenager's eyes were filled with despair, howling like a jackal.

And nearly at the same time, the spear in Ye Qingyu's right hand was like a torrential rainstorm, coming towards Liu Lei.

Within the dark night, killing intent was everywhere.

From when he started to act, Ye Qingyu had already decided that he would leave no one alive. He did not want to give the three time to breathe and recover at all. First he would destroy the strongest two of the group, the second years. Then he would take care of Liu Lei, who was not his opponent at all!

“Aaaaaaaaaa.....”

Liu Lei screamed like a madman. The sword in his hands swirled in

patterns, wanting to block the meteorite like strike of the spear.

But very quickly, the steel sword became steel debris that scattered throughout the sky.

In Liu Lei's hand, only a bare sword handle was left.

Even if it was only half of the [inexorable spear] it still weighed over six hundred pounds. Pair that up with the explosive herculean power of Ye Qingyu, the combat power that it can produce was at this moment, invincible.

This type of power, was completely impossible to withstand for Liu Lei.

It was also not something that a steel sword was able to withstand.

Pu!Pu!Pu!

Crimson blood starting spurting from wounds on his body.

In the blink of an eye, he had been hit by ten spear strikes!

“You...dare kill me?” Liu Lei screamed hoarsely, retreating backwards frantically.

“To kill you, is like killing an ant!” Ye Qingyu advanced, the spear in his hand swinging as if he was about to kill an insect.

These words were said by Liu Lei and the others and now Ye Qingyu repeated their words.

“The supervising teacher is near. Hahaha, you dare kill your fellow students, if the academy knows then you are dead for sure...” Liu Lei screamed mournfully, trying to use words to affect Ye Qingyu’s mentality. He was trying to delay his death.

“Really? I’ve heard from someone that the supervising teacher has encountered some trouble, and can’t pay attention to the group members...” Ye Qingyu coldly smiled, not being moved in the slightest.

If not for this news, Ye Qingyu would never have decided to fight with them. This was due to the fact that White Deer academy was extremely harsh towards killings between students.

“Aaaaaaaa...intricate spirit cover, open...” Liu Lei screamed frantically.

At this time—

Suddenly, the jade pendant that Liu Lei had on his waist, glowed with splendour. It formed an arc like barrier and with a clunk, blocked the killing blow of Ye Qingyu!

Ye Qingyu’s facial expression did not change. His second killing blow struck out again like a bolt of lightning.

He had long calculated that wealthy students would have items that would protect their lives in critical moments. But it could not stop Ye Qingyu's burning killing intent. When Liu Lei had said that he would dig up his parents' graves , Ye Qingyu had decided, he would not give any chance for Liu Lei to live on in this world. No matter the sacrifice or price that he would have to pay!

Ding!Ding!Ding!

The [inexorable spear] was like a hammer weighing over ten thousand pounds. It repeatedly struck the barrier, the terrifying impact sending Liu Lei stuttering back several steps and flying backwards.

“You commoner slave...You have guts...” Liu Lei continued to try and threaten Ye Qingyu.

“To kill a trash, why do I need guts?” Ye Qingyu strength increased explosively. His spear stabbed out, violently advancing. The crude and rough metal tip caused sparks to appear in the air from the friction with the barrier.

Crack!

As if an invisible glass had shattered, the rune formation around Liu Lei was finally broken.

Liu Lei's face turned pale, and was about to say something...

Ye Qingyu's spear stabbed out, blood flowing as if crimson flowers were

blooming. With a few snaps, he broke the limbs of Liu Lei.

“Aaa, Aaaaaaa...”Liu Lei howled

Ye Qingyu stepped forward, the tip of the spear touching Liu Lei's throat.

“Aaaaa, aaaaaaaa ...” Liu Lei spurted out a mouthful of blood, then began laughing maniacally. “You...You won't dare to kill me, the Liu family will not let you go...I have a peerage, if you kill me, then you'll become a prosecuted criminal of the entire snow country!”

“If I don't kill you, I won't be able to rest in peace.” Ye Qingyu's tone was calm and peaceful. He said, “Previously, it was you who intentionally provoked me in the practice grounds. You wanted to use that sparring opportunity to cripple. I only broke one of your arm and that was me going easy on you. Who would have thought you would go and find people to kill me...”

“Haha, I am nobility! Since you have dared injure me, you deserve to die!” Liu Lei said biting.

“Really? Since if you live, then you will use various means to attempt to kill me, then if I just kill you, no one will bother me.” Ye Qingyu began to laugh. “To take care of a crazy dog like you, you must exterminate it, without a shred of leniency!”

After saying this, Ye Qingyu could suddenly sense something. He coldly snorted, swinging the spear and hitting a boulder near him.

Boom!

The mountain like boulder was hurled away by the explosive impact. Like it was Mt Tai, is pressed down on the red haired youth that was trying to escape, trapping him under the boulder. It crushed him into pulp, with only one leg outside the boulder, twitching.

This second year student, after being stabbed through the chest was still not dead. The life force of someone who had half a step in the Xiantian stage was definitely astounding. Through a moment's carelessness, Ye Qingyu had nearly allowed him to escape!

"I've already killed two, it doesn't matter if I kill one more." Ye Qingyu had already decided. He would not leave any trouble unresolved.

"You..."Even though Liu Lei was crazy, he was still at the most a youth at his teens. He finally began to feel fear. "You can't kill me, at the most I will never seek to trouble you ever again!"

"Haha, you say people are stupid, but what about you? You are the true idiot here, I've already killed two of your dogs, would I spare you?"Ye Qingyu's gaze held contempt as he looked down. He said: "You must know what is killing someone to silence them forever right? Even if I believed that you will not bother me again in the future, I would still kill you!"

Liu Lei was speechless.

For the first time, fear appeared on his face.

That's right, Ye Qingyu had already killed two second year students. To prevent news of this leaking, he will definitely not let me go...It was a situation where he was sure to die.

"I'm sorry, you forced me." Ye Qingyu did not want to say anything more. To prevent a 'long night with many dreams*', his spear acted. Before Liu Lei could say anything more, the spear stabbed him through the left chest directly into his heart.

"You...will die painfully...I have a marking on my body, by killing me... The Liu family will find out in the first instant. Haha, I'll wait for you by the yellow river road**!" At his last moment, Liu Lei cursed Ye Qingyu, filled with despair and fear, his eyes staring unblinkingly at him.

Ye Qingyu frowned.

He had already heard, that some noble families would place a Spirit marking on their children. If their children were killed, then the marking would transfer onto the body of the killer. The marking could not be washed off, so the perpetrator could be found sooner or later.

If it really was like that, then it would be troublesome.

Ye Qingyu looked at the grey and dull sky. It looks like a storm was going to arrive. He needed to erase all traces of evidence and leave.

Chapter 029 – Waves Spreading

Deer city.

Liu family's mansion.

The head of the mansion, Liu Yuanchang, could be counted as one of the main powers of Deer city. He had received a title of nobility from the royal family of Snow country, and could be counted as a true noble. The Liu family was also one of the biggest families in the city, and Liu Yuancheng was trusted by the city leader, holding a position of high status and power.

Today—

“The sky is falling down. Not good, not good. Young master Liu Lei's life plaque is broken...” The servant who was in charge of looking after the ancestral plaques, suddenly squealed like a pig who was about to get slaughtered, breaking the silence of the Liu mansion.

Very quickly, all the important members of the Liu family were alerted.

“How can this be? Didn't Lei-er go to participate in the practical battle training? What happened...” Liu Yuancheng was about fifty years of age, and looking cultured and elegant. He had three wisps of hair in his beard that grew to his chest. When he was young, he could be counted as a handsome man.

To be able to become a subordinate of the city leader office, the strength of the Liu Yuancheng was definitely great. The way he did things were also flawless and conniving, without displaying joy or anger. But at this time he was shocked and angry, as furious as thunder.

Liu Lei was a son that he had in his later years, and was also his only son. He had always been spoiled causing him to have a warped crazy personality, where he did things without fearing the consequences. Liu Lei had always had the protection of Liu Yuancheng, so even if he caused any trouble, Liu Yuancheng would block it for his son.

During this time in the wilderness training, Liu Lei was accompanied by geniuses like Qin Wushuang. He also had a treasure that could broke one full strike from a Spirit spring expert, and the protection of the supervising teacher of White Deer academy. From Liu Yuancheng's perspective, his son was definitely safe without any possibility of encountering danger, so why...

“Who killed my Lei-er? Quickly activate the ancestral altar, I need to see what happened. No matter who it is that killed him, I will turn his bone into ashes...”

To activate the ancestral altar was an extremely serious matter, and it also utilised a lot of resources.

But Liu Yuanchang was already enveloped by sorrow and rage, furious as rumbling thunder. His entire body was encircled with a killing intent and he did not take into consideration anything other than vengeance.

Very quickly the ancestral altar began to activate.

Runes after runes began to glow on the altar, with a strange energy emitting from them. A ray of light began to emit from the top of the altar towards an empty space, forming a light screen.

“This is area 9B of White Deer academy, it is the area with the highest difficulty. Lei-er and the others actually went there...Eh? Nothing is showing, what happened?”

Liu Yuanchang was incomparably flabbergasted and livid.

Within the light screen, an indistinct image of where Liu Lei had went showed up. But at the last moment, the screen was fuzzy and unclear, not being able to indicate what Liu Lei had last experience. There was a chaotic fog that appeared in the screen, as if there was some kind of energy preventing them from seeing what happened.

“What is happening? Could it be someone that is acting from behind the scenes?”

The ancestral altar was gifted by the royal family of the Snow country. It was said to come from the hands of rune masters at the Bitter sea stage, and only people with titles of nobility could possess them. It had never been wrong before, but today it failed to clearly witness the process of Liu Lei's death?

Liu Yuancheng was both vexed and angry.

“No matter who it is, once I discover him, I'll make him beg for life and

death. I will definitely turn his bones to the ashes, and kill everyone that he knows...Aaaaaa, Wuwu, my Lei-er...”

Within the Liu mansion, a sound like the sorrowful and hateful curses of a ghost resounded throughout.

A ray of light shone on the sky, heading straight for White Deer academy.

The livid Liu Yuancheng, did not care that flying was not permitted in the city anymore. He headed straight for White Deer academy, the furious sounds of Liu Yuancheng’s anguish resounding throughout the entire Deer city.

“White Deer academy, my son is dead! I demand an explanation!”

.....

.....

One day after.

Ye Qingyu had already appeared in a training area a hundred miles from where the incident happened.

He had been there for half the day already.

He threw the bodies of Liu Lei and the two second years into the turbulent boundless river. He then erased all signs and evidence that he had once appeared in that area. Ye Qingyu believed that the torrential rainstorm that had occurred not long after he left, would also aid him in hiding his tracks.

This way, even the top martial experts would not be able to find anything that would link back to him.

Ye Qingyu did not know what happened in the Liu family mansion a thousand miles away. He also did not know that he was able to hide from the observation of the ancestral altar thanks to a mysterious reason.

There was still one day till the end of the practical battle training.

Ye Qingyu did not demonstrate too strong a strength again. He continued to operate in a small area, sometimes killing wild beasts, but he did not hunt demonic beasts again. The majority of the time he spent hiding and continuing to cultivate in the [Tuo form].

The sixth stage of the ordinary martial level, the most important aspect was to train and strengthen your organs.

According to the [Tuo form] techniques, one needed to activate the purified blood and bone marrow from the fourth and fifth stage, and use that to continuously nourish the organs with the body. Only by transforming the organs till they are translucent and clear, ridding it of any Houtian impurities, could it be counted that he had reached the consummate stage of organ stage.

This was a process that required him to be slow and deliberate.

Ye Qingyu did not rush. Every day he would calmly and steadily continue to cultivate.

Midday, when Ye Qingyu had just awoken from his state of mediation from training in the [Tuo form], and was about to practice his spear form, when suddenly—

Xiu!

A sharp explosion reverberated throughout the air.

On the blue sky, a humongous image of the White Deer academy appeared, that was extremely realistic. Everyone from hundreds of miles away, would be able to see this image clearly.

“This is the academy’s assembly order!”

Ye Qingyu stood up, thinking.

According to his original estimation, it should have been tomorrow before the wilderness training would end. But since the academy had given the assembly order earlier than expected, something must have happened. The greatest possibility for this change was the death of Liu Lei and the others had finally been discovered.

Ye Qingyu smiled. After stowing away his things, he set off, heading

towards the gathering point.

His heart was without fear.

.....

.....

“What? Liu Lei died?”

After hearing of this news, a stunned expression appeared on Qin Wushuang’s face.

He could hardly believe what he had just heard. He looked towards the students beside him, and seemed to suddenly have thought of something. His head lowered towards the ground, countless ideas and speculations floating inside his mind.

Yan Xingtian and the others, who were rushing to get here, were also greatly stunned by the news.

During the group training of White Deer academy, there had always been a certain element of danger. Heavy injuries had occurred before since this was an exercise used to train their practical battle abilities. But in the last forty years, there had been no deaths that had appeared during this exercise.

And when everyone thought about the status of Liu Lei, everyone

realised that the ensuing storm would definitely be big.

How did Liu Lei die?

No one knew.

The atmosphere around was as if it was frozen solid. There was an indescribable seriousness and chilliness.

Four respected elders from the academy had rushed here from Deer city, to control the situation. On one side they asked information about Liu Lei and on the other side, they reassured members of the number one Heaven group.

The other side.

Liu Yuancheng was standing with a cold fury on his face.

He was like a crazed lion that had lost its cub. He stood there silently, observing every member that was worthy of suspicion. Perhaps Liu Lei did die at the hands of a demonic beast, but these students were also suspects.

Liu Yuancheng was like a volcano that was about to erupt.

Beside him, twenty experts from the city leader's office and the government stood there. They were as fierce and imposing as flames, standing there waiting for their orders.

In reality, in the passed day, they had already investigated the entire 9B area. There did not let go of any suspicious aspects, especially the fact that the light screen of the ancestral altar was blocked and made them unable to investigate Liu Lei's last moments. Everything was investigated.

Every member of the number one Heaven group was not alerted to this fact. Instead, they secretively observed them for a period of time, but it was pity that they had not yet discovered any clues.

Liu Yuancheng who was enraged to his limits, once again took it out on White Deer academy.

What made the teachers of the White Deer academy embarrassed and awkward, was the first person to discover the death of Liu Lei was the city leader office and not the supervising teacher. Unquestionably, this placed the entire White Deer academy in an unfavourable and defensive position.

And what made the academy even more passive, was up until now, they had still not yet discovered the corpse of Liu Lei. They did not even know how he had died.

Time passed on.

The members of the number on Heaven group returned one by one. When they heard this news, they were all speechless.

Ye Qingyu was the last one to appear.

He came alone, and attracted the gazes of everyone.

“What? Liu Lei is dead?” When Yan Xingtian told the news to him, his eyes opened wide in shock and astonishment. He had an extremely stunned expression, as if he was a rabbit that was petrified.

This made the suspicions of Qin Wushuang and Yan Xingtian to evaporate.

Could it be that Ye Qingyu really did not know anything?

Liu Yuancheng's gaze rested on Ye Qingyu's figure. His eyes were like dissection knives, wanting to inspect every inch of Ye Qingyu's body, from the inside to the outside.

In the process of the interrogation, he had already gathered from the mouths of Qin Wushuang, Yan Xingtian and the others that this teenager once had a grudge with Liu Lei. And Liu Lei also secretly planned to deal with this teenager.

If the perpetrator really was hidden within the students, then unquestionably, the commoner named Ye Qingyu had the greatest suspicion.

But after thinking for a bit, Liu Yuancheng could see the flaws in this assumption.

Ye Qingyu's strength was only at the beginning stages of the sixth stage of the ordinary martial level. Even if he had a greater strength than normal and was able to win against his son, it was impossible that he was able to win against the two students that his son had recruited. It was even more impossible that he possessed the power to block the observation of the ancestral altar.

After thinking this, his anger was even greater than before. Who could it possibly be?

The night arrived.

The interrogation and investigation continued.

Every student was asked three or four times where they had been, with Ye Qingyu being interrogated the most. Not only was he the one with the greatest suspicion, he was also the only person that had always acted alone without other students vouching for his whereabouts.

But in the end, no matter whether through the investigation of the White Deer academy or the Liu family, no clues were discovered.

The fake teacher Blue Sky came wrapped in bandages like a mummy, bumping and hitting against everything on his way. When Liu Yuancheng saw Blue Sky, the anger he had been suppressing finally erupted.

The freshmen students were concentrated within their tents, and

everyone was not able to sleep.

When half the night had passed, they were able to hear the shouting of angry voices and heated discussions. After that, they could hear the terrifying clash of energy, evidently there were true qi experts who were fighting. This continued on for a long time...

When the morning arrived, an old teacher announced with an expressionless face that the training had ended.

By the time it was noon, everyone had returned to Deer city.

On the surface, everything seemed peaceful.

Chapter 030 – Characters From The God Devil Age

Afternoon.

It was a sunny day.

In the practice grounds of the first years in White Deer academy.

“I would never have thought that you were able to reach the sixth stage of the ordinary martial level in such a short time. Motherfucker, you little bastard, how were you able to do this?” After inspecting the Ye Qingyu’s cultivation when the lesson was finished, the burly instructor could not help but swear.

“Eh, you just practice and practice and then it just naturally became like this...” Ye Qingyu had an innocent face, trying to be endearing.

Wen Wan suppressed the impulse to strangle Ye Qingyu’s neck.

He suddenly suppressed his voice, sneakily looking around, then said, “Hey, speak the truth. That madman Liu Lei, did you take care of him? Don’t worry about me telling everyone and tell the truth. In reality, your father I have long disliked that crazy person!”

“Its not me.” Ye Qingyu honestly shook his head.

Wen Wan was taken aback, then he let out a hmph.

But very quickly, he thought of something and said: “Its best if it wasn’t you. But, the Liu family will not let you go so easily since you are the one with the greatest suspicion...”

Ye Qingyu casually shrugged his shoulders.

Wen Wan was again irritated by his bland attitude, saying, “This time, you really have to thank the person called Blue Sky...”

“Him?” Ye Qingyu was slightly perplexed.

Wen Wan gave him a look of scorn, saying: “What? You don’t know? At that night in the wilderness, Liu Yuancheng since he couldn’t find the killer or the corpse of his son, he was driven crazy with anger. Under his rage, he wanted to place you under torture and interrogation with the intention of completely breaking you. He would rather mistakenly kill off ten thousand, rather than let on get away. In the end, it was the wild Blue Sky, who insisted on protecting you no matter what. Ultimately, this made both parties fight each other...”

“Ah?” Ye Qingyu was completely astonished.

Did this really happen?

“Ah? Ah your fart! Young man, you are really too inexperienced, and have underestimated the dangers of this world!” Wen Wan with an exaggerated expression of disappointment, sighed theatrically. “Liu Yuancheng is a noble appointed by the royal family. In his anger, both

the city leader office and the academy needed to give him an answer. If he really was determined to cripple you, you would really have been finished. But who knows what medicine that lunatic Blue Sky ate that day, he was like a king eating a weight*. He resolutely decided to protect you, and in a moment of anger, he killed three experts from the government and injured Liu Yuancheng till he spat blood and fled. Only through doing this, were you protected...”

“Ah?” After hearing what had happened behind the scenes, Ye Qingyu was incomparable shocked.

“Ah your father! Apart from ah do you have any other phrases?” Wen Wan covered his face with his hand and scolded Ye Qingyu. “After explaining so much, do you finally understand?”

“Understand what?” Ye Qingyu continued to be in a state of blankness.

“I. Fuck. You...” Wen Wan continued to swear exasperatingly. “Your current situation is very dangerous. So during this time, be on your best behaviour and don’t give the Liu family any chance at all.”

“En.” Ye Qingyu nodded his head absently.

Wen Wan was completely speechless.

He regretted saying so many things, it was basically akin to playing a lute to a cow.**

But he could be certain, that the little bastard Ye Qingyu was extremely

deceitful. On the surface, he pretended to be in a daze, but underneath he was even craftier than a ghost.

“Oh, that’s right, who would have thought that this teacher Blue Sky, was such a fierce person...”Ye Qingyu said, deeply moved. “As the person in charge of supervising the students he not only did not take care of his duty but also refused any responsibility for the death of Liu Lei. Who would have thought, that instead of apologising to their family, he would beat Liu Lei’s father until he spurted out blood. Isn’t this too tyrannical?”

“Him?” Wen Wan pressed his lips together. “You really don’t understand him. Compared to the things that he did in the wildness, what he did here was just child play...”

Ye Qingyu was suddenly extremely curious about this fake teacher.

“But what he has done, won’t the academy punish him?” Ye Qingyu said worryingly.

“Of course they’ll punish him. The Dean of the academy has already taken care of it, he is punished to be confined in the [Grievance Hall] for three days...” Wen Wan said with a chuckle.

“Eh?” Ye Qingyu was blank for a bit. “Although I don’t really know what the [Grievance Hall] is, but this punishment seems far too light!”

“It’s more than just light.” Wen Wan had a similar sentiment. “It’s so light that it makes one’s hairs stand up. The Dean is evidently protecting that child. The [Grievance Hall] is the bedroom of Blue Sky, the Dean

only grounded that lunatic in his bedroom for three days. Hahahaha! That is too shameless!”

“Fuck.” Ye Qingyu was completely shocked by the unprincipled actions of the Dean to protect Blue Sky. “This really too shameless, too shameless!”

Wen Wan patted Ye Qingyu on the shoulder and said with a laugh: “Are you jealous? Work hard, you little bastard, Wait until the day where you can shock everyone in the battle between the ten academies like Blue Sky. Wait until the day where you can enter the Bitter Sea stage before twenty like Blue Sky. If you are known as the number one genius in the entire history of the White Deer academy, then the Dean will also protect you no matter what happens.”

“So it was this.” Ye Qingyu suddenly understood the actions of the Dean, then said in a perplexed tone: “Then why did Blue Sky protect me?”

“This...” Wen Wan held up his hands to the air. “When you have free time, go personally ask that lunatic!”

After saying this, Wen Wan shook his head. “I think you must attract crazy people. One madman wants to kill you and ends up dying. One lunatic wants to protect you and ends up being confined. Ahaha...”

Ye Qingyu: “...”

Wen Wan continued to tease Ye Qingyu for a bit, before becoming

serious. “Fine, let’s speak of other things. What do you plan to do from now on? There is only a couple of days till the monthly examination of the first years, do you have any ambition?”

Ye Qingyu shook his head. “I have none.”

“What? You really don’t plan to participate in the monthly examination?” Wen Wan was taken aback.

“I will participate, but I won’t be in the spotlight.” Ye Qingyu said.

Wen Wan blinked, then rapidly understood. He nodded his head: “That’s fine, lie low for a bit...But, I’ve heard that both Qin Wushuang and Yan Xingtian received huge benefits from the wilderness training. They have both broken through, and have now stepped into the Spirit Spring stage. And as for Song Qingluo and the others, they are also improving rapidly. If this continues on, I fear that the people of the academy will soon forget about you...”

Ye Qingyu laughed. “Why are you so concerned about me?”

Wen Wan laughed. “Because I like you.”

“Disgusting.” Ye Qingyu said flatly. “That’s right, I have three pearls here that I obtained from killing a clam. It’s a little strange, can you help me find out the origins of it?”

Saying this, Ye Qingyu passed over the three pearls that he had obtained from the golden clam in the river.

Wen Wan fiddled with it for a bit, his expression becoming more serious. “This is quite interesting, even I don’t know what it is. How about this, I’ll bring it to my friends in the [Rare room], those people interact with strange and rare items on a daily basis!”

Ye Qingyu nodded his head.

“Then it’s decided, wait for my news, haha...” Wen Wan suddenly laughed loudly like someone with a mental illness. Then his figure quickly flashed, with the same agility as a startled dragon. He stepped on the statues at the edge of the practice ground as if they were branches, fleeing lithely away.

“Sigh, every time he has to show off his lightness skill*, is he unable to walk normally?” Ye Qingyu criticised.

.....

The second day.

Waiting till the queue of first years exchanging academic points had died down a little, Ye Qingyu brought the [endowment bones] he had obtained to swap for academic points. In this trip, he had managed to reap a lot, obtaining over fifty [endowment bones].

This number, when compared to the average of three or four that other students obtained, was as if Ye Qingyu had gotten rich in one quick day.

But Ye Qingyu was careful and cautious. This time, he only brought out six bones to be swapped, and adding to the items he harvested from the golden python like scales and fangs, he managed to obtain twenty academic points.

Accompanied by the envious gazes of the other students, Ye Qingyu nonchalantly left the administration area. He headed for the martial library of the first years, wanting to investigate something.

The library was the place where the White Deer academy stored scriptures, ancient books and martial manuals. It was one of the most important places of the academy.

And the martial library within the first year district was a white pagoda with two floors, ancient and unadorned. The scale could not be counted as large, holding less than a ten thousand books within, with the majority being some low class training manuals. But from the perspective of the first years, this was already enough.

It was said that there was once an abnormal genius, who managed to memorise every book within this library. In the end, he managed to amaze the world, become one of the most powerful people in the region.

This was the first visit of Ye Qingyu to the martial library.

The teacher in charge of guarding the library checked the nameplate of Ye Qingyu before allowing him to enter.

Within the stone pagoda, the lighting was extremely bright. On the

stone shelves, were all kinds of different books and scrolls. There were different types of martial manuals, there were memoirs about training in the ordinary martial level, there were spirit herbs encyclopaedias, there were historical records...

In a world where the martial path was prosperous, everything was related to the martial way.

Ye Qingyu searched carefully, finally arriving in front of the shelf written [Ancient characters and rare items], located at the second floor.

Comparatively speaking, this was a section that was neglected. Not many people read books from this shelf. In total, there were less than a hundred books and the books were covered with a fine layer of dust. It looked like it had been many years since anyone had opened these books.

Ye Qingyu could vaguely hear the lonely sighs of these books.

“En...Illustrated handbook of strange characters, it's this one!”

He had finally a book that suited his needs.

Ye Qingyu took out the book that was three fingers thick. It was a handwritten, string bound book and was not printed. On the front of the cover was written <<Illustrated handbook of strange characters>> and on the spine of the book, there were words saying ‘Compilations of Gao Shenghan’.

It looks like there was only one copy.

It was a pity that the contents of this book did not have much relation to cultivation, causing very little people to be interested in it. The only reason that Ye Qingyu was interested in this book was because he needed to investigate, the words on the bronze book and what it meant.

Ye Qingyu had an intuition, that the book he obtained from the golden clam was definitely not simple.

“Eh, this <<Illustrated handbook of strange characters>> is really detailed in splitting things into category, there is even an index...It really is a dictionary for all strange characters. The one who wrote this book, Gao Shenghang, just what kind of person is he, to be so knowledgeable?”

After only looking at a few pages, Ye Qingyu could not help but marvel at this book.

“It looks like, the words on the bronze book belongs to... En, its from the ancient...No that’s not right, its characters from the God Devil era. Heavens, how can it be from such an era that long ago!”

Chapter 031 – Endless Title Chart

Ye Qingyu continued searching within the dictionary, finally finding some clues.

The Heaven Wasteland domain had only been in existence for a hundred or so years, and was one of the youngest in the countless domains. But it was rumoured that the history of these countless domains stretched extremely far back.

There had been historians who had categorised the past into various ages since time immemorial. These were split into the Primordial age, God Devil Age, Greater Ancient age, Far Ancient age, Upper age, Middle Age and the Near Ancient age. In every age and period, there had been an earth shattering event large enough to change the entire history and direction of the countless worlds.

The God Devil era was said to be an age almost as far back and as ancient as the Primordial age. From the legends, this was a period where Gods and Devils ruled for millions upon millions of years. At the time, both the Demon race and the Human race were just in their infancy, with their strength being far too small. They were just objects to be slaughtered or enslaved.

Ye Qingyu would never have thought, that the bronze book, was related to the God Devil Era.

He had originally thought that these strange characters belong to domains outside of Heaven Wasteland.

“If it is really this, then the meaning of these words using the translation from the God Devil era is... Endless...Title...Chart...Endless title chart?”

Ye Qingyu was slightly confused.

Endless title chart?

What did that mean?

Endless, did it refer to the countless domains? Then what did title means? Does it mean the titles of nobles? Or does it mean the titles of martial experts?

Ye Qingyu kept turning the name of the book over and over, but did not managed to figure out the meaning behind it.

Although he felt slightly disappointed, but Ye Qingyu felt more and more interested in the person that was able to write the [Illustrated Handbook of Strange characters]. What kind of person was able to write such a book, that they were even proficient in the words of the God Devil age?,

The next four hours, Ye Qingyu carefully read and inspected this book.

His memory was extremely potent, and nearly every word he read, he could remember.

By the time the martial library was closing and the sentry had chased Ye Qingyu away, he had already remembered the majority of the contents in the [Illustrated handbook of strange characters.]

“I suddenly feel, that to go to the martial library whenever I have free time, is a very good choice!”

Ye Qingyu stood outside the white pagoda, looking at the doors slowly closing. He abruptly felt somewhat reluctant to leave.

He suddenly realised, that previously he had neglected the significance and the uses of the martial library.

Within White Library, apart from the teachings of the instructors and your own training, the silent library was a treasure easily ignored by everyone. The riches and wealth within, could only be detected by someone with the necessary perception.

After eating his dinner at the canteen and returning to the dormitory, Ye Qingyu continued to train.

His other three roommates formed a group, with an extremely snobby attitude, not caring about Ye Qingyu in the slightest. Ye Qingyu was too lazy to bother with these so called elite students, similarly ignoring them.

In the blink of an eye, it was deep in the middle of the night.

The moonlight entered throughout the glass, turning the room into a frosty white.

Ye Qingyu who was sat on the stone bed in a meditative stance, slowly opened his eyes.

“The Tau form is indeed profound, but for some reason, I feel that it cannot be compared to the simple breathing technique my father taught me by far...” Ye Qingyu carefully considered.

These few days, his training speed was extremely rapid. He had already entered into the middle phases of sixth stage. The impurities in his organs were constantly being cleansed, and his organs were slowly becoming more and more translucent.

The purification of the organs seemed to have no direct relation to the growth of his strength. Apart from expelling the Houtian qi in his body and preparing himself for the Xiantian stage, this was a training for his mentality and mind.

A corresponding power level had to have a corresponding state of mind.

The foundations of the Ye Qingyu – especially his theoretical aspect was extremely weak. These days of training in the [Tau form] and meditating on the process of training in the ordinary martial level, had significant benefits for him.

Breathing out a breath of impure air, Ye Qingyu stood up, walking to the windowsill.

He took out the bronze book, inspecting it carefully under the moonlight.

The bronze book was only the size of his palm and yet strangely weighed about five hundred pounds. The peculiar words on the cover, under the illumination of the moonlight, gave off an indistinct and abnormal glow, emitting a sense that it had passed through countless years.

“[Endless title chart]. What does these words mean?”

Ye Qingyu mumbled to himself, repeatedly pondering.

He did not realised, that as he was constantly muttering the name of the book [Endless title chart], a change began to happen.

On the ancient and mysterious bronze book, on the cold to the touch and rough surface of the book, something began to appear. Under the shine of the moon, radiant ripples began appearing.

It was as if the words that Ye Qingyu constantly muttered, had a spell like power. Under the moonlight, his words unceasingly entered into the Bronze book.

“This is...”

Ye Qingyu finally realised the change that was happening.

Before he could react, his hand had gotten lighter. The mysterious bronze book had disappeared.

“What happened?”

Ye Qingyu was scared by what had happen.

This was really an extremely disturbing occurrence. When he looked around, the bronze book had completely disappeared. He could not find any traces of the book, as if it had never appeared in the first place.

What had just occurred?

The next instant, there was another abnormal occurrence.

Ye Qingyu could suddenly feel in his mind, a strange warm energy moving. Before he could react, his vision blurred and an expanse of a dark sky littered with stars appeared in front of his eyes.

“What kind of ghost is this?”

Ye Qingyu’s heart was beating wildly. He vaguely knew that the things that had happened, must be related to the ancient and mysterious bronze book. The heat in his brain, and the things he had seen just now, could it be...

Could it be that the starry sky in front of him was his sea of

consciousness?

Ye Qingyu vaguely guessed.

From rumours, it was said that once a martial artist reached the Xiantian stage, then he could observe inside himself, looking at the sea of Dantian* and the sea of consciousness. The existence of these two was the fundamental reason for why martial experts were strong. It was said that the majority of the sea of consciousness for martial artists were endless starry skies.

And at the same time he was guessing, another strange thing happened —

Within his sea of consciousness, there was suddenly a strange beam of light, giving off a bronze shine. Line and lines of light shimmered in a strange fashion, forming a pattern. As if it was creating something from these light, a humongous bronze book began to appear from this pattern.

“This is the bronze book! Endless title chart!”

Under the shock of Ye Qingyu, he instantly recognised the object appearing in front of him. It was the bronze book that had strangely disappeared. But compared to the cold and dead bronze book in his hands, this bronze book seemed as if it was alive. Whether it was the strange characters or the patterns engraved upon it, they both gave off an air of vitality.

“So the bronze book really went into my sea of consciousness. But this

is really strange, according to normal reasoning I haven't entered the Spirit spring stage and hence not entered the Xiantian stage yet. I should have no way of seeing my sea of consciousness but right now..."

When there was something unusual happening, there was sure to be a demon behind it.**

At this time, Ye Qingyu could not confirm whether this occurrence was good for him. But thankfully the bronze book shone with a bright and radiant light, not looking like a demonic object of evil at all.

"I wonder if this book can be opened..."

An idea appeared in Ye Qingyu's brain.

The next instant, as if sensing Ye Qingyu's ideas, the first page of this humongous book began to flip open...

As if it was a hologram, an image began appearing in front of Ye Qingyu.

Not only were there words, there were also pictures.

It was a very beautiful and detailed picture. There were scenes of Gods and Devils doing battle, there were scenes of wondrous treasures appearing, there were scenes of divine weapons subduing monsters, and also scenes of living creatures soaring through the skies...

Every scene, had a strange energy that could cause a person's soul to be submerged into it. It also had corresponding words with the scene.

Words from the God and Devil age.

“The meanings of these words...En, it also looks like an index. This [Endless Title chart] is also something akin to an encyclopaedia...and these diagrams are also from the God and Devil age, it means...”

Ye Qingyu attentively watched the book.

After reading the [Illustrated handbook of strange characters] in the martial library, he could vaguely understand the characters of the God and Devil Age. Right now, in his concentration, he could understand some of the words.

“It can be roughly divided into three categories, being... titled Gods and Devils, titled divine weapons ...and titled extraordinary objects!”

Ye Qingyu could understand some of what he read.

But these diagrams only glowed with a pale light, completely different from the bright and radiant shine of the cover of the book. What would the next page of the book hold...

Ye Qingyu thought, wanting to turn the next page of the bronze book to see the contents.

But this time, no matter how he willed, the bronze book did not automatically turn.

And when Ye Qingyu wanted to close the book, the next instant, the book closed.

It opened again.

It closed.

Ye Qingyu came to the conclusion that he could only open the first page right now, and was not able to open the following pages...was this related to his current level of strength?

Right now, Ye Qingyu could not determine exactly what the uses for this bronze book were and the power it had. But he could vaguely feel, that the mysteriousness of this bronze book far exceeded his imagination. An object from the God and Devil era, was definitely not normal or simple.

With a will of his thought, he left the sea of consciousness.

His sight returned to the scene of his room. It was as if time had stopped, and nothing had happened at all.

“Who would have thought that such a thing would happen. But the history of this bronze book is too mysterious. Since it can automatically enter the sea of consciousness, then this can be counted as a good occurrence since it will not be easily noticed by others.”

Ye Qingyu was an optimistic person, always thinking of the good side of everything.

He placed aside the things to do with the Brozne book and continued to meditate and train.

There was no difference between day and night for Ye Qingyu.

.....

Time passed day by day.

In the blink of an eye, the time for the monthly examination had come.

Chapter 032 – Falling Monthly Examinations

The monthly examination, was something that every student had to go through per month.

For this examination, the questions were set by the teachers of the academy. The contents of the question would largely relate to the different forms they were taught during this month, to test their training progress. From the results of this, a new ranking would be made.

And within this monthly examination, the students had the right to challenge anyone on the list of ten. If they were able to win, then they had the right to take their place. For many students, this was an extremely precious opportunity.

Some could say, that the importance of the monthly examination was even greater than the wilderness training.

Because in the end, the rankings of the monthly examination would be announced to the entire Deer city. Those who scored well, would become the centre of attention and be someone the entire city would aspire to be.

People chased after fame, such is the way.

Of course, there were also students who wanted to just purely follow the martial way, and used the monthly examination as an opportunity for training and to prove their strength to themselves.

But Ye Qingyu did not have great interest in any of these two reasons.

Firstly was because this would waste time. The second reason was because of Liu Lei's incident; he did not want to reveal his true strength.

The current him, only displayed a strength comparable to the early phases of the sixth stage. That was the reason why people thought he was not the perpetrator; they thought it was impossible for him to kill Liu Lei and two other second year students. But once it was revealed that he had the strength to kill people of the Spirit spring stage, then Liu Yuanchang had an even greater reason to be suspicious of him. It would bring unnecessary trouble.

And plus, for him the rankings did not have much meaning.

True strength was not something that could be measured in terms of ranks.

So therefore in the monthly examination, Ye Qingyu performed just so so. Even in the martial arts duel, he did not display too great a strength. The final result was that he obtained one victory and two losses, quickly finishing the contents of the examination.

Apart from the time spent in the monthly examination, he would either be in the martial library or in his dormitory, cultivating in the [Tau form].

Ye Qingyu's strength, grew step by step.

He was like a caterpillar in his cocoon, waiting for the day he could finally emerge from his shell. On that day under the colourful sunlight, he would take flight, leaving only a beauty image that people could only admire!

Three days later.

The monthly examination of the first years finally ended.

A new ranking was quickly produced by the academy.

On the stone mirror in the centre of the practice grounds, name by name began appearing. When compared to the selection process ranking, there were new changes!

“Qin Wushuang is still number one. Too strong, no one can move him from his position!”

“A genius from the city leader’s office, how can people surpass him? The resources that senior brother Qin has, people dare not imagine...”

“That Yan Xingtian is not simple either. He managed to retain his number two spot. For a commoner student to achieve this, one cannot help but be impressed. It was even said that the strength he displayed on the battle stage was not in any way less than that of Qin Wushuang!”

“Song Qingluo is still within the top ten. En, this daughter of the Qingluo company really possesses exceptional talent, her future will definitely be bright... I’ve even heard that the Qingluo company is

discussing a marriage between them and the city leader's office..."

"But the one who rose the fastest, is Song Xiaojun. This clumsy little loli, managed to shoot up to the top fifteen, rising over a hundred ranks..."

"She is part of the list of ten, and received the personal teachings of head teacher Wang. Her improvement, is within the bounds of expectation!"

In front of the stone mirror, every student discussed heatedly

"Eh, that's right, what about Ye Qingyu? I've heard that his talent is outstanding, why can't I see him in the top fifty?" Someone just realised, loudly shouting.

"En, that's right, Ye Qingyu's names...top fifty...top hundred...it seems like he's not in it, what's happening?"

"He's also not in the top two hundred, has an error been made?"

"Quickly look, its here... number five hundred and seventy!"

"That can't be right? Eh? It's real!"

"This...to have dropped so many places...This Ye Qingyu, could he really have fallen? That's not right, did he not previously defeat people like Xia Houwu and Liu Lei who were near the top of the rankings?"

People finally discovered Ye Qingyu's rankings and found that it was near the bottom, numbering in the five hundreds. When compared to the ranking in the selection tests, he had fallen by a total of five hundred and forty nine places. It was a rapid rate of descent.

“Haha, so it really was a short lived fluke.”

“Trash will always be trash. Even becoming a student, don't think that a dead fish can flip around*!”

“I thought that the previous number one genius was about to be reborn again, but it turned out like this... Haha, this is only the first monthly examination and he has fallen so many places. If he goes through a couple more examinations, Ye Qingyu will become the last!

A part of the crowd, the noble students, had always disliked Ye Qingyu from the beginning. They could not help but laughingly mock when they heard this result. Yan Xingtian was already a thorn in the sides for many of the noble students, and now there was Ye Qingyu. Previously, some people had even compared Ye Qingyu to Qin Wushuang. For them, this was unacceptable.

It appears that, this Ye Qingyu, was really a joke.

They did not need to worry at all.

There was a minority of commoner students that sighed and shook their heads with regret but would not say anything. During these days,

Ye Qingyu had always acted alone and would always be busy training, not really becoming friends with any of the other commoners students. It gave the impression to the others that Ye Qingyu was haughty and did not fit in with the pack.◦

Discussions continued unbounded everywhere. It seemed like Ye Qingyu was about to become a joke again.

After the rankings were announced, the attentions of everywhere starting shifting to the challenging matches for the list of ten.

This was the last event of the monthly examination.

The ten favoured children who were on the list, would receive a baptism and test. Every student in the entire first year that had confidence in their own strength, after receiving a simple test, had the right to challenge anyone of the list of ten.

Once they won, they were able to take their place.

“Haha, It’s been a month already. I’ve already waited for such an opportunity for too long! I will definitely be able to take a place in the list of ten!”

“The selection rankings does not mean anything. Only through real battle can something like this be determined. In this month, I have trained devoutly every day and night, with my strength increasing explosively. I can definitely win!”

“I will prove, that head teacher Wang, was wrong for not choosing me!”

“To pull someone from the list of ten down, is also an extremely entertaining thing to do!”

The young geniuses were all filled with confidence, preparing for battle.

In the centre of the practice grounds, the ten stages for the challenging match were set. It was grand and solemn. Rune formations surrounded the each rings, the ripples of the yuan qi* indistinctly appearing in the air.

On every ring, there was a ring master.

The little loli Song Xiaojun, being one of the list of ten, was naturally also one the ring masters.

And around the ring, there were teachers from the academy there to maintain order. To challenge the ring master, you must first undergo a test to examine your strength and whether you were worthy. Otherwise, if everyone challenged, then the ring masters would definitely die of tiredness.

This kind of event, attracted nearly the entire first year to spectate.

The melodious bell started ringing. The challenge had begun.

Every arena started heating up.

The little loli, standing in the ring, was a little dazed. Although she had gone through the practical battle training, but she was still not accustomed to battle.

When faced with the excited faces of challengers, their eyes emitting a blood red light, the little loli felt like she was facing a pack of wild beats. The senior brothers who had always seemed so caring and kind, seemed to turn into different people entirely. There was an indescribable sinister atmosphere around her.

Within the ten rings, Qin Wushuang was in the so called number one ring. From the start, no one had appeared to challenge him.

One reason for this was because of the fact that the strength of Qin Wushuang was too high. He was like a crane in a flock of chickens. The other reason for this was because of Qin Wushuang's background; no one dared to offend him.

The situation on every ring was different.

All sorts of cries and screams sounded in the practice grounds, the sound waves as if it were a tsunami, spreading out in all direction. This was definitely the most busting and exciting day the Academy has had since the beginning of the academic year.

All sorts of people surrounded each ring.

For the majority of the students, this was an opportunity where they

could spectate and learn. Perhaps they could get some inspiration and obtain some sort of breakthrough during this experience.

But for some people, the meaning behind the challenge of the ten rings was not this.

Where there were people, there were Jiang Hu**.

Where there was Jiang Hu, there would be conflict.

Where there was conflict, there would be all sorts of schemes and plots.

And as for the hidden battles that was in the challenging matches, it originated from the conflict between the nobles and commoners that had begun since the White Deer academy began.

Even since the Heaven Wasteland domain was excavated and the forming of Snow country, these two groups had been there. The conflict had never stopped. From the royal court to a normal town, this conflict was everywhere

The nobles wanted to stabilise their own special powers and status. They had a natural born advantage, and could enjoy the benefits of more cultivation resources. For commoners to change their fates, they were from the start disadvantaged against the noble students. But for some reason, every ten or so years, from within the commoners, a strong and frightening character would appear and support the entire commoner demographic.

White Deer academy naturally could not be excluded from this struggle.

And within this year's freshmen, Yan Xingtian was unquestionably the leader of the commoners, and Qin Wushuang the leader of the nobles. During Ye Qingyu's reclusive training, the conflicts and struggles between these two groups, had already begun.

.....

Within the practice grounds.

“What’s happening? Why is there so many people challenging senior brother Yan, and they are all nobles...These despicable people, are they going to challenge him consecutively?”

From within the crowd, some commoner students began to feel as if something was wrong.

The people challenging Yan Xingtian, had never stopped. A long queue had already formed.

“Hmph, this group of damn nobles, this is too despicable! They want to use such an underhanded method to tire out senior brother Yan and kick him out of the list of ten!”

“They are not only targeting senior brother Yan. Within the list of the ten, another commoner student, Li Da, is also being targeted...”

“What do we do? We can’t just watch!”

“We should give them a taste of their own medicine. We should get the experts in the commoners to challenge the other noble students within the list of ten. At that time, at least we can drag a few down!”

“Not to reciprocate in kind is against etiquette!”

Chapter 033 – The Plot Behind The Matches

The commoner students who had a strength comparable to Yan Xingtian gathered to discuss their strategy. Then, they began enacting it.

On the other side.

“Haha, those lowly idiots, they seemed to have realised.” Within the group of aristocrats, a tall and thin youngster with fair and clear face features spoke. On his expression, he had a mocking smile.

This fair faced teenager was evidently the centre of this group of nobles and had a fairly high status.

“Senior brother Yalin, do you need us to do anything?” One of the noble students asked.

“No need.” The fair faced teenager, Quan Yalin, shook his head. He said: “Just follow our original plan. These lowly commoner scraps, apart from Yan Xingtian, does not amount to anything. Haha, as long as we control things rightly, by the time these challenge matches are finished, not even one commoner will be left on the list of ten! Haha!”

“Senior brother Quan wisdom’s is indeed profound, we can only admire you!”

“Haha, with senior brother Qin’s strength to hold our position, and adding to this the schemes of senior brother Quan, we will definitely

humiliate this year's commoners!”

“That’s right, those commoner scraps, they dare to think they are equal to us, they really don’t want to live...they are only a group that has and always will be lowly servants!”

The surrounding nobles, unceasingly flattered Quan Yalin.

The lips of Quan Yalin, curled in a vain and haughty smile

He came from an average noble family and his cultivation talent could only be counted as slightly above average and was not shocking in any way. As a result of this, he was not in the list of ten at the start and did not hold much of a position.

But his mind was extremely agile and conniving, specialising in schemes and plots. Some of the things he did attracted Qin Wushuang’s attention. Later, using Qin Wushuang’s trust and position, he slowly emerged and became a role similar to that of a strategist. His prestige gradually rose, and now he was one of the leading figures of the nobles.

This time, the plan to deal with the commoner students through the challenge matches was also made by Quan Yalin.

He valued this scheme extremely highly.

This was unquestionably an opportunity for his prestige to rise to new heights.

In truth, this plan was not all that devious or clever. But this plan was a straightforward and frank plot; even if those stupid commoners saw through it, what could they do?

After all, in the first year, nobles held the absolute advantage in terms of quantity and quality. Even if they saw through it, they had no way to retaliate and hence no way of changing the outcome.

“Oh, that’s right, senior brother Quan, that Ye Qingyu, do we still have to keep an eye out for him?” A noble student suddenly asked.

In these days, apart from Yan Xingtian, the existence of Ye Qingyu was like a thorn to them, stabbing into the nobles’ heart. Especially after when Ye Qingyu defeated Xia Houwu, Liu Lei, their precautions against him had never diminished.

“That person...” Quan Yalin was silent for a moment.

He had a strange feeling that he could not see through Ye Qingyu. According to his previous judgement, Ye Qingyu could definitely place in the top twenty. But for some unknown reason, he had fallen so many places...

Had he really fallen, or was he hiding something?

Quan Yalin could not be certain.

“What is Ye Qingyu currently doing?” Quan Yalin asked.

“According to the people we sent to observe him, he did not come to the practice grounds and is instead at the martial library.” A noble student by him said.

“He went to the martial library again?” Quan Yalin frowned. Through these days of observation, he found that Ye Qingyu was nearly always at the martial library. What he did in there, was not clear.

“It looks like this Ye Qingyu, has some self-awareness. He does not dare to offend us. It is said that he does not have much interaction between the commoners; could it be that he wants to be a double agent?” the noble youngster sneered, saying, “This type of opportunist, we don’t need to care about too much. He won’t dare to interfere with our plan.”

There were quite a few noble students who shared the same sentiments.

But Quan Yalin shook his head.

Ye Qingyu was not someone who would be easily afraid, or else he would not beat Xia Houwu and Liu Lei, two noble experts, but...This fellow, what kind of medicine was he selling in his gourd?

Do I need to test him?

Quan Yalin’s gaze landed on a ring not far off.

When he saw a little figure doing battle on the stage, a thought suddenly appeared in his mind. He said with a considering tone, “The relationship between Song Xiaojun’s and Ye Qingyu is not bad?”

“You mean that silly and clumsy little girl? En, I think their relationship is good. Come to think of it, this is pretty strange. Ye Qingyu only has her for a friend in the entire student body, perhaps his taste is special and he took a fancy to this dumb little girl?”

“Haha, to speak truthfully, little loli’s are quite delicious too.” Instantly several noble students began talking maliciously.

“If it is really so...” Quan Yalin suddenly smiled.

He had a plan.

.....

Ye Qingyu stretched his back, placing a book he had already finished reading back onto the shelf.

Apart from only reading manuals regarding cultivation, Ye Qingyu would also read other books. For example, he would also read books about the customs and conditions of Snow country, books about various legends, biographies of famous people and unofficial history books.

As long as it was a book, he would read it.

He was born and raised in Deer city. Apart from the wilderness training, he had never left the city. Ye Qingyu had nearly no idea what the outside world looked like. Through reading these books, it was like a multi-coloured door slowly opening to him.

These days, Ye Qingyu spent nearly all his time reading.

He stood in front of the shelves, going through them shelf by shelf, not even missing any one of the books. Because of his potent memory, as long as he read it once, he was able to remember the contents.

If he was given another ten or so days, Ye Qingyu estimated that he could finish all the books in the martial library.

After finishing another book, Ye Qingyu stretched his body again.

Looking at the time, it was around time he returned to the dormitory for training.

Placing the book back on the shelf, Ye Qingyu walked outside.

When he appeared at the entrance of the martial library, the afternoon sun was still quite a hot. Pleasantly stretching, he was about to return to his dormitory when—

“Senior brother Ye, senior brother Ye...”

A hurried voice travelled from far away.

Very quickly a chubby figure came running over. When he saw Ye Qingyu, an expression of hope and relief appeared on his face. He hurriedly said, “Senior brother Ye, quick, quick, something has happened to Xiaojun...”

The chubby youth’s name was called Li Jin. He was a student from the first years and came from a family of merchants, with his strength being around the average category. He had a clean and fair appearance, looking like Buddha himself. He was always laughing and had a good personality.

Li Jin was a friend of Song Xiaojun.

Song Xiaojun was different from Ye Qingyu’s reclusive character. Her bewildering and clumsy personality made many people fond of her, and she had quite a few friends in the academy. Li Jin was one of her friends.

Because of Song Xiaojun, Ye Qingyu was able to recognise Li Jin.

“Speak slowly, what happened?” Ye Qingyu supported the chubby Li Jin who was gasping for breath.

“Senior brother Ye, I’ve searched for you for half the day already. Quickly go...to the practice grounds, Xiaojun has encountered trouble...” Li Jin had an anxious expression, dragging Ye Qingyu towards the practice grounds.

“What has really happened?” Ye Qingyu said, while running towards the practice grounds.

“Someone has plotted against Xiaojun, they want to drag her name off the list of ten. Xiaojun has been injured...” Li Jin said impatiently.

.....

“Little girl, why don’t you jump down.”

On the stage.

A haughty Xia Houwu laughed coldly.

In his hands, was a cold curved sword, with drops of blood sticking to the blade of the sword.

In front of him, the little loli Song Xiaojun had a shoulder cut, deep enough to see bone. She stood panting loudly for air. She was already extremely fatigued, having defeated over tens of challengers. Even though she was allowed to rest for fifteen minutes between each challenger, but she was still very, very tired.

For some unknown reason, two hours ago, the number of people challenging her increased explosively. And these challengers’ strength was extremely high, all being noble students. They were extremely heavy handed and did not show any mercy at all.

Xia Houwu was the seventeenth challenger.

He had the greatest strength and was also the cruellest.

Even if I lose, I won't lose in his hands. Song Xiaojun did not speak, but her snowy white teeth bit her lips, her gaze determined.

“Haha, if you don't see the coffin you won't cry*. Previously you've already taken my spot in the list of ten. You think that just because you have the support of Ye Qingyu, that you won't have to worry about anything? Haha...” Xia Houwu licked his lips, a trace of excitement appearing in his fierce eyes.

That's not right!

The little loli angrily pressed her lips together. In her heart, she was saying, this position is mine, it originally belonged to me.

“Haha, right now the trash Ye Qingyu has already fallen. He is useless in the end...” Xia Houwu unceasingly mocked Song Xiaojun.

“That's not right.” The little loli finally spoke, her voice crisp and authentic. “Senior brother Ye, he did not fall...”

“Hmph, he fell five hundred places, he is useless!” Xia Houwu laughed crazily.

“You are useless, he defeated you before!” The little loli said stubbornly.

“That’s in the past. The him right now, is not my opponent at all...” Xia Houwu’s face darkened

“Senior brother Qingyu can defeat you with just one punch.” The tone of the little loli’s voice was extremely determined.

“You... Haha, I’ve placed number nine in the rankings this time, how can he be compared to me...” Xia Houwu coldly laughed.

“He can defeat you with just one punch.” The little loli repeated her words, her eyebrows arching up.

“You motherfucker...” Xia Houwu was about to be driven crazy.

“One punch.” The little loli swung her pink and tiny little fist about.

“You are fucking looking to die.” Xia Houwu was finally enraged. This incident was his weak spot, it was his humiliation, he would not let anyone mention it.

His blade like lightning, and carrying it with it Xia Houwu’s endless anger, it swung out.

The little loli sniffed. The sword in her hand started vibrating, shining with a silver light, swinging to clash with the blade in Xia Houwu’s hands.

Chapter 034 – Humiliated Loli

DingDingDing!

There was a series of metallic impacts, sparks flying everywhere.

The little loli was forced to retreat several steps, her hand going numb.

Although her strength rose extremely quickly, her ranking was still not as high as Xia Houwu. Even after receiving the personal teachings of head teacher Wang, and learning profound and intricate martial techniques, she still could not prevail. Females had a natural born disadvantage in terms of strength and in this type of direct clash, she was still not Xia Houwu's opponent.

Furthermore, in the previous battles, the little loli had already expended most of her energy.

CheChe!

The blade passed by.

The cuff of the little loli was cut, a line of blood appearing on her jade like arm...

“You scoundrel!” The little loli's face turned red with anger, cursing him with the most vicious words she could think of.

“Ahahaha, what Ye Qingyu owes me, I’ll get the interest from you...” A sinister smile appeared on Xia Houwu’s face. He swung his blade again.

The little loli did her best to block.

Ding!Ding!Dong!Dong!

Amidst another series of metallic clashes, Xia Houwu’s blade barely avoided Song Xiaojun’s calf, cutting off a piece of skirt. It exposed her milky white little calf, faintly discernible through the gap.

“You...pervert! Scoundrel!”

Song Xiaojun was both embarrassed and angry. Xia Houwu laughed gleefully.

At this instant, his mood was unprecedentedly rejuvenated. The humiliation that he had suffered, in their first lesson, could finally be vented out.

“I...won’t compete with such a scoundrel anymore.”

Song Xiaojun’s face was beet red, cheeks bulging up, with frustrated tears flowing down her face.

But she knew, the her right now, was not able to defeat Xia Houwu.

If she continued to fight, she would only receive greater humiliation.

And she was even more clear, Xia Houwu's action, was an indirect challenge and provocation towards Ye Qingyu.

Although she was at times a bit muddled, but after following her sister cousin Song Qingluo around, she was able to interact with lots of noble students. She knew that the way these people acted was on the surface right and justified but in reality was unscrupulous and deceitful!

A women's terrifying intuition, made the little loli feel that if she continued to persist, it would go bad for Ye Qingyu.

At that time, she suddenly remembered a phrase that senior brother Qingyu had said when they were conversing—

“The best solution to when you can't win against someone, is not to fight!”

Therefore Song Xiaojun wiped her tears dry, and turned around, exiting the ring.

Even though this would lose her the special privileges being in the list of ten provided, there was still eleven months till the end of the year. In other words, she still had eleven chances. Song Xiaojun believed, she definitely could return to the list of ten.

These days of interacting with Ye Qingyu, who was always filled to the brim with self-confidence, had affected her in some ways. Especially after successfully passing through the monthly examination, this clumsy and ditzy little loli was changing. Her low self-esteem was gradually being changed to confidence.

Xia Houwu was taken aback in the ring.

He did not think that this girl would leave so crisply and decisively, giving up her place on the list of ten. Originally Xia Houwu wanted to use this match as an opportunity to humiliate Song Xiaojun, targeting Ye Qingyu and increasing his own reputation among the students.

In any case, this was Quan Yalin's idea.

Any opportunity that he could use to strike at Ye Qingyu, Xia Houwu would definitely not let it pass by!

The best scenario was that after Ye Qingyu found out about this incident, he would go into a rage and come looking for him. At that time, he had the perfect excuse to defeat and beat Ye Qingyu. It was a pity that the little loli gave up so decisively...

Xia Houwu thought regretfully.

At this time, from his high viewpoint on the stage, he could suddenly see two figures quickly closing...

Ye Qingyu, you've really come?

This is too good!

.....

“This is one of the chosen children of the list of ten? Why are you such a sorry sight?”

A mocking voice, came from the side.

Song Xiaojun turned her head to look.

A fair faced but slightly malicious teenager, slowly walked towards her from the crowd. The one who had just mocked her, was evidently him.

“Who are you? I don’t know you.” The little loli asked cautiously.

“Whether you know me, is not important.” The fair faced youth was Quan Yalin. His voice was bland and calm, bringing with it a slight laughter. He said: “How is it? Did the defeat today hurt you? You must not want to experience a humiliation like today right?”

“Oh, I’ve remembered, I’ve seen you before.” The little loli’s train of thought did not go according to what Quan Yalin would expect. She pointed at Quan Yalin, in sudden understanding and joy: “You are the attendant of Qin Wushuang, the person who likes hiding behind others and scheming, isn’t that right?”

It was very obvious that she had not heard his words, but was thinking hard about who he could possibly be.

Quan Yalin's face instantly darkened.

In reality he was Qin Wushuang's attendant, and he had gotten to his position and status through holding onto Qin Wushuang's thigh. But in Quan Yalin's heart, he had always thought that this relationship, was a relationship between equals.

"It looks like you still don't understand." Quan Yalin's eyes narrowed.

"Understand? Understand what?"

The little loli only just realised, what this person had said before.

"If you continue to walk so close with Ye Qingyu, such humiliation, such set backs, will continue to happen on you. I guarantee, your four years at the academy, will become your nightmare."

Quan Yalin said with a sharp and threatening tone.

He did not suppress his voice at all.

Because he wanted everyone around him to hear his words. The words that he said, was not only directed at Song Xiaojun, but at everyone. He wanted everyone to understand the meaning behind his words.

“Oh.” Song Xiaojun suddenly had a face of enlightenment. “I understand, so everything was done by you causing mischief behind the scenes! You scoundrel!”

The little loli’s train of thought continued on in an unpredictable fashion.

“These words that you’ve said, you are deliberately going against us?” Quan Yalin had a dark expression, words coming from his grinding teeth.

The complexion of the surrounding crowd also changed.

Song Xiaojun was about to speak when, at that time, a clear voice travelled over from far away. “Us? Who is us?”

Everyone’s facial expression changed.

Because the majority of the people could recognise who the voice belong to.

Ye Qingyu!

The main character had arrived !

“Senior brother Ye!” The little loli jumped up in excitement. “Why have you come?”

“I’ve come to watch your match.” Ye Qingyu came with a smile on his face, splitting apart the crowd. He placed a long robe over the little loli’s body, saying “How have you gotten hurt? Did someone manage to defeat you on the stage?”

“The next time, I will definitely win and get back my spot!” The little loli’s smile was like a blooming flower. She swung her fist, her morale suddenly rising.

Ye Qingyu patted the little girl’s head with a smile, then turned his gaze landing on Quan Yalin and the others.

Everyone knew that in this monthly examination, Ye Qingyu had fallen over five hundred places. However, for some reason, Quan Yalin and other, at this instant, felt a pressure in their chests, making them hard to breathe.

At this instant, countless thoughts passed through Quan Yalin’s mind.

This Ye Qingyu had really been lured over. As long as he correctly used this opportunity with his glib tongue to humiliate him, then Ye Qingyu would no longer have a footing within the first years...

After thinking this, a smile could not help but appear on Quan Yalin’s face.

“You...” Quan Yalin was about to open his mouth to say something.

Pak!

Ye Qingyu's hand, slapped across.

His movement were as quick as lightning, and before Quan Yalin could react, half his face had gone numb. Then he started seeing stars, a salty liquid being spurted from his mouth.

The crowd was in uproar, everyone's gaze staring dumbly at this sight.

Nearly everyone saw with their own eyes, the heart of the noble students in first year, Quan Yalin being slapped by Ye Qingyu. As if he was a doll made of cloth, he was sent flying!

Sent flying!

Too brutal!

Too violent!

This...what kind of scene was this?

People had expect that Ye Qingyu would shout, would coldly laugh, would mock, would point his finger in blame. But no one would ever have thought, that this devil incarnate, without even saying a word, would act directly.

"You dare to hit people?"

“This is too nasty!”

When the noble students had recovered after being dazed for a while, they were both shocked and angry.

Some people wanted to also hit back, But Ye Qingyu only raised his hand and gave a slap again. With a pak, as if a huge hammer was hitting a scarecrow, they were sent flying. He did not pull his punches in the slightest, nor did he have the slightest apprehension about hitting them.

Pa!Pa!Pa!

Five consecutive noble students, as if they were puppets, were slapped away.

At this time, the crowd finally reacted. There was an explosive uproar, everyone retreating with a crash.

Those noble students who were rushing forward also stopped in their tracks.

Even an idiot could tell, that Ye Qingyu's strength was slightly too terrifying. It was not something you could overcome merely by numbers.

This bastard, how dare he hit me?

How dare he?

And at the same time, the dizzy and woozy Quan Yalin finally recovered. He spat out a mouthful of blood, crawling from the ground. From his throat, he emitted a low growl, as if he was a wounded and furious beast.

“You dare hit me?” Quan Yalin was like a person who had lost all reasoning, shouting incoherently. “The person surnamed Ye, you fucking dare to hit me? Do you know what you are doing right now?”

“Do you know what you are doing right now?” Ye Qingyu’s eyes were filled with contempt and disdain. “A crowd of brats who has not even grown hair, playing at plots and machinations. Retards!”

“You...you...” Quan Yalin continued to rage on, hysterically screaming: “You’re finished! You lowly commoner scrap, you’re finished...You’ve offended the entire noble student body, you...”

“Hahah.” Ye Qingyu began to laugh loudly with disdain. “The entire noble student body? What kind of bullshit is that? I originally didn’t want to bother with you retards who would form groups and camps, but you came looking for trouble. The entire noble student body? Peh* , so awesome, you’re about to scare me to death!”

“You...you...you...” Quan Yalin’s anger was almost burning.

Chapter 035 – Challenging Matches

But vaguely in his subconscious, he suddenly felt a trace of regret. He should not have arranged such an incident, to provoke such a dragon* like teenager.

This Ye Qingyu, was different from the other commoner students. He was a demon king who did not do things according to the rules.

“Haha, originally I just wanted to walk my own path, and leave you to play with your own retarded dog fart schemes. It has nothing to do with me. But in the end, you who think you’re so clever, insists on provoking me.” Ye Qingyu regarded Quan Yalin with disdain, as if he was a high and mighty dragon not willing to associate with a dog.

He coldly laughed: “Since you have provoked me, then you will have to pay the price...” After saying this, Ye Qingyu’s head turned to look at the stages. “Just have a look, a tiny list of ten have made you like wild dogs fighting over a piece of bone, willing to bite at anyone. Since it’s like this, then I will help you!”

After finishing saying this, Ye Qingyu headed towards the stage.

The crowd had no idea what he was about to do.

They only saw Ye Qingyu going towards the teacher in charge of maintaining order, and underwent the challenge requirement testing. After obtaining the right to challenge, he went straight towards Xia

Houwu on the stage.

At this time, everyone understood.

So Ye Qingyu wanted to challenge for a spot in the list of ten?

All of a sudden, the moods of numerous students became excited.

They originally thought that the Ye Qingyu who had fallen over five hundred places, would be dejected and crestfallen, Who would have imagined that he would be so strong? Just through judging from the way he managed to repress Quan Yalin and the others, one could tell that his strength was deep and unmeasurable. Where was the slightest hint of him being dejected and crestfallen?

It looks like today, another big event would happen again!

.....

The other side.

The noble students surrounded the teacher responsible for maintaining order.

“Could you not see that Ye Qingyu was viciously beating people right now? How can you not interfere?” A teenager with a face like a swollen peach after being slapped by Ye Qingyu shouted loudly.

“We are only in charge of the order of the rings, and not conflicts outside the stages. If you are not satisfied, then you can go complain at the year administration office.” The middle teacher said, his face without expression.

The angry, noble students was speechless.

“I’m going to complain, this is a dereliction of your position. This is favouritism, bare and uncovered favouritism...” Quan Yalin was nearly enveloped with wrath. One of his tooth was cracked from Ye Qingyu’s slap.

“Be careful of what you say. Your shouts are affecting the practice grounds. If you continue, then I can only do my duty and discipline you.” The middle aged supervisor said, a serious expression on his face.

The noble students were about to be driven crazy.

This was really strange. In the past, the supervisors would basically be biased towards the noble students. But how come the teachers in front of him, would be biased towards Ye Qingyu? The things that happened today, was really peculiar.

It seemed as if any incident, as long as it was related to Ye Qingyu, would become abnormal.

At the same time, on the ring, the battle was about to begin.

.....

“You’ve finally come. Ahaha, I’ve waited for this opportunity for too long. Ye Qingyu, this time, I will defeat you in front of everyone here...” Xia Houwu began to laugh excitedly

Of course he saw the scene of Ye Qingyu taking care of Quan Yalin and ther others.

But...

I am not Quan Yalin, a trash who only knows schemes and plots. I am Xia Houwu! Through my own strength and power, I managed to place in the top ten of the rankings!

He had absolute confidence in himself.

Ye Qingyu did not say anything.

He took off the holster that he used to hold his spear from his back, throwing on the grounds of the ring. Then he beckoned with his finger, saying: “Come, I’m busy.”

“You...Hmph, a thing that doesn’t realise his doom is coming. My strength has increased explosively. Today is not yesterday. You dare to be so arrogant, not even using your weapons!” Xia Houwu began laughing maliciously.

Ye Qingyu lips formed an uncaring smile. “To take care of someone like

you, there is no need.”

“You are looking for death yourself!” Xia Houwu’s eyebrows frowned balefully. With an angry shout, his blade swept out continuously like an autumn rain, bringing with it a cold wind that enveloped Ye Qingyu.

Ten fatal blades!

This was a sword technique that he had learned from a extremely strong guard from the Xia Hou military. Every stroke was a killing blow, cruel and ruthless.

Ye Qingyu’s footwork slightly changed, avoiding three strokes of the blade.

“Hahaha, you can only retreat. Do you feel despair? Such a profound sword technique, is something that a commoner scrap like you must never have seen before!”

“I had just used such a sword technique to defeat the little girl. Haha, on her delicate little body, I’ve left tens of cuts...”

“Are you angry? Do you want to strike back? ... Haha, what a pity, that you can’t do so. This ten fatal blades techniques, was specially learned to take care of you!”

Xia Houwu’s sword strokes was like lightning, unceasing.

Countless flashes of light from the sword, surrounded Ye Qingyu entirely.

“Why are you noble students, keep thinking that you are infallible, and are so long winded...” Ye Qingyu suddenly stepped forward, one fist striking out. “

Nine soul stealing fist and claw!

This was namely the technique that he had learned from Liu Lei on that day during the practice grounds. But compared to when Liu Lei had used this technique, the way Ye Qingyu utilised this set of technique was incomparably more brilliant.

The sound of his punch, was like thunder!

In a split second, there was suddenly an atmosphere of a powerful army fighting at close quarters in the ring. The punch was like a cavalry charge, advancing courageously, without retreat!

Ding!

This punch was extremely accurate, landing on the back of the blade.

Before Xia Houwu could react, the skin between his thumb and forefinger ruptured open. The veins in his fingers exploded, flesh splitting open and blood spattering over... He could not hold his curved blade anymore, the blade soaring away...

His smile froze on his face.

Bang!

Ye Qingyu's second punch landed on his abdomen.

“HohHoh...eee...ou...” Xia Houwu could not resist in the slightest anymore. He bent his body, his body not listening to him at all, kneeling on the floor. He began to twitch like a shrimp, yellow liquid being vomited from his mouth, nearly even ejecting his gall bladder.

This punch, made him lose his entire battle ability.

“Why...Why is...it...like....this...” From deep within Xia Houwu's throat, several words were gasped out.

He could not understand. It was evidently him who held the upper hand, and was about to win. But in a split instant, the roles reversed. The first time that Ye Qingyu had retaliated, he had lost.

“Ahah.” Ye Qingyu smiled. “Trash.”

He lifted his leg, kicking Xia Houwu out of the stage.

The last punch, he had already not used full strength. Otherwise, the force of that punch was enough to turn Xia Houwu into a pile of meat and bones. But even so, the force of that punch was not something that

Xia Houwu was able to withstand.

After finishing this, under the gaze of countless eyes, he jumped off the ring.

.....

“Ye Qingyu has won!”

“This... is too quick!”

“He only used one move?”

“Complete domination. The two are not in the same level at all... Xia Houwu already has half a foot in the Spirit spring stage, does that mean Ye Qingyu has truly entered the Spirit spring stage?”

The surrounding first years was very much shocked.

Even if someone had vaguely guessed that Ye Qingyu would win, but no one would have thought that he would win so completely and quickly. This kind of scene was not a scene of two students from the same year fighting each other, but a grown man crushing a child.

The battle prowess that Ye Qingyu displayed was hard to believe.

Is this really the youth that has fallen over five hundred places in the

monthly examination?

Don't make me laugh, if by falling five hundred places would make you able to have this kind of strength, then anyone would be willing to do so!

Those who had previously mocked Ye Qingyu for being crippled was driven crazy.

“Eh? Ye Qingyu has also jumped off the stage...This, what does he want to do?” Someone started shouting in surprise. According to the rules, once you defeated the ring master, you were the new ring master. He was able to enter the list of ten, why did he suddenly forfeit his right?

“What does he want to do?”

“He's walking to another stage?”

“Is he really...”

“Heavens, he's going to challenge again!”

“He's challenging another noble student again?”

When they saw Ye Qingyu walking towards another ring, after a short moment of deathly silence, there was a massive uproar. The students finally understood what Ye Qingyu was about to do—

He would continuously defeat the noble students!

Under the eyes of everyone, Ye Qingyu really jumped onto the next ring. The ring master was another genius student from the nobles, his name was Nie Yan. He was from the Western military leader, and his fame was similar to that of Qin Wushuang or Yan Xingtian. Countless people had high hopes for his prospects.

“You dare to challenge me?” Nie Yan’s will to fight was invoked. “Too good, I was in need of a stepping stone. After defeating Xia Houwu, then losing by my hands, that is a perfect story!”

Ye Qingyu did not say anything, only beckoned with his hand again.

“Arrogance!” Nie Yan’s weapon, was a blunt double edged sword that was even taller than him. Very evidently he was also a student that specialised in strength.

The huge sword swung.

Invisible gusts of wind dispersed.

Ye Qingyu only smiled. Specialising in strength? Then this is just perfect.

He took out a part of the [Inexorable spear], holding it in one hand. Casually he swung it out to block the huge sword in Nie Yan’s hand.

Boom!

As if an apocalyptic impact had happened in Heaven and Earth.

The huge sounds of metallic caused the ears of the surrounding students to ring, as if they have gone deaf.

The sword weighing three hundred pounds or so, was like a blade of grass. It was sent flying over twenty metres, then falling heavily to the ground. The students near the impact spot quickly rushed away as if they had saw a ghost. With a huge sound, a deep crater was formed in the ground. As for Nie Yan himself, he was also sent soaring out the ring.

He managed to forcefully stand up on the ground, shock and dejection on his face. The sleeves on his arms was torn apart, blood covering his arms. The skin between his thumb and forefinger had ruptured, and all the muscles in his arm had torn apart!

Chapter 036 – Continuous Victory

“I...” He opened his mouth to say something, then spurted out blood. With a wobble, he fainted.

There was a deathly silence all around.

This was the Nie Yan who was famed for his incomparable strength!

One must be aware, that previously within the first years, there were very few people who could withstand even a casual strike from him. And yet today, Nie Yan lost in his strongest speciality—

The full power strike of Nie Yan was casually blocked by a swing of Ye Qingyu's spear. It even sent his sword flying, the impact injuring his arm and internal organs, spurting blood out and fainting!

Quan Yalin was both angry and frightened when he saw this scene. It was as if he was being viciously slapped in the face again. He was quivering with anger, but there was nothing he could do!

He suddenly felt, that today he had made an idiotic decision.

The noble students beside him were all livid but right now, their faces were white with fear. This kind of power, not only did they have no way to stand against it, but it was outside their realms of imagination!

Why was it that such an invincible person would emerge from within the commoners?

This was a question that puzzled many people.

Amidst another moment of silence, Ye Qingyu jumped off the ring. He headed for the third ring.

He had no expression on his face, dragging the spear in one hand. The blade of the spear rubbed against the stones tiles, producing a terrifying noise and a series of sparks!

“This...cannot be allowed to continue, or else...” Quan Yalin shouted. If today he really allowed Ye Qingyu to drag all the noble students down then it signified that the entire noble population of first years, could no longer lift up their heads.

“Quickly go get a teacher!”

“After defeating the ring master, then you are the ring master. You can’t be allowed to challenge ...He...He is breaking the rules!”

“Too arrogant! He’s disregarding the rules and is out of control!”

The noble students cried out in panic.

At this time, Ye Qingyu had already entered onto the third stage. The master of this ring was a white robed youth that looked extremely agile.

Holding two swords in his hands, he looked at Ye Qingyu and said: “Haha, commoner scraps are really such brutes that don’t even know the rules. You only rely on your brute strength...if you have guts then lets compete on sword techniques!”

Ye Qingyu: “Haha!”

The next second.

The winds of his fist, as if it was a surging tsunami, completely submerged the teenager that thought he was so clever!

Under the ring.

“Lost...Lost again?”

“The one with the reputation as being the strongest swordsmans, Tong Wei, has also lost!”

“Ye Qingyu’s strength is really too terrifying. Using strength to overcome technique. Even the most intricate swordsmanship, in front of that terrifying avalanche like power, is useless....”

“That damn brute!”

“Demon king!”

The students discussed heatedly.

The noble students were all filled with righteous anger but was helpless. Delight filled the faces of every commoner student. Although in the past days, they did not have much interaction with Ye Qingyu but his actions that was akin to slapping the noble students in the face, made them feel extremely satisfied!

“Where is the teacher? Why has no one come out to stop this trash...”

“This is subverting the order of the challenging matches, why does no one care?”

“What does this little trash want to do? Does he want to turn head teacher Wang Yan’s list of ten into a joke?”

Quan Yalin and the others were like frightened rabbits, crying out loudly.

The people who they had sent for reinforcements had not yet arrived. And for some unknown reason, the teachers responsible for maintaining order only stood around the stages. They did not move to stop Ye Qingyu’s actions.

.....

From far away.

Within the air.

An invisible barrier prevented the students from sensing their existence. Therefore they could not see, above the practice grounds, five figures looking down and observing everything that had happened!

“This little fellow is really making trouble...”

The white robed old man, not knowing whether to laugh or cry, shook his head slightly. He looked to be around a hundred years old, every inch of his hair snowy white, with long white eyebrows that grew to his shoulder!

“Dean, should we really let him do as he pleases?” A black clothed, square faced middle aged man said without any expression.

“Haha, the things about first years, let little Yan take care of herself.” The old man shook his head, white light shimmering around him, then disappearing.

The black robed man nodded thoughtfully.

The next instant, he also disappeared.

Within the air, only the head teacher of the first years, Wang Yan, the great teacher Hon Kong and the burly teacher Wen Wan was left.

“I suddenly feel, the things that this little bastard does, is very similar

to what I've done when I was young." Wen Wan said with a pleased smile. "No wonder he is a disciple that your father, I, taught."

"The little scoundrel really take the tyrannical from [Tyrant] and demonstrates it fully." Hon Kong also had a pleased smile. "I've already said, his martial idol is the killing Asura god. With such a personality, how can he possibly endure their provocations. Haha, of course he follows his character. I like this."

The head teacher Wang Yan helplessly massaged her head. "You two narcissists, you've already concealed your identity for so many years but you still don't change your personality. I can't stand you any more...you guys talk, I'll leave first!"

"Ah? You're going to leave just like that? Then what should we do, about the events today?"

Wang Yan gave the bustling events down below a glance. "What can we do? Just allow the little scoundrel to do what he wants."

Black lines appeared on Hon Kong's facial expression, a picture of defeat on his face. He said, "After discussing for so long, the one who spoils him the most, is really you."

"That's right, aren't you afraid of spoiling him too much?" Wen Wan had a morally righteous look on his face.

Wang Yan gave the two men a glare. "Stop pretending. If I really decided to stop this little scoundrel, then the first to rush out to protect

him, will definitely be you two?”

Hon Kong and Wen Wan glanced at each other, laughing embarrassingly.

Wang Yan sighed and said: “The torturous experience that this child has gone through, is not something that someone of the same age can imagine. His personality is accommodating and he has his own ideas of doing things. It looks like he is just causing trouble, but he must have deeper intentions. And in these years, the academy is divided. When the old Dean was here, he wanted to stop the conflict between the nobles and the commoners. Today, by borrowing this child’s hand to suppress the arrogant and conceited nobles, a good thing can also be done. And the people in the list of ten, should also experience some setbacks. Only through knowing that there is always someone better than you, can you truly grow. “

“But I fear through this incident, the strength of this little bastard will become evident. Liu Yuancheng, that government official, I fear he will have bad intentions again.” Wen Wan said seriously.

“Just leave this to Blue Sky. In this Deer city, even if the city leader wants to act against Blue Sky, he’ll have to carefully consider the master of that lunatic.” Wang Yan laughed.

.....

At the same time that they were speaking, Ye Qingyu had already challenged to the seventh ring.

On these seven stages, all of the ring masters were noble students. Especially the number ten stage, it was originally held by a commoner student called Li Da. It was then taken by noble students through extended challenges, whose new ring master was extremely conceited. He was also crushed by Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu completely dominated every stage he went through.

No one was able to block one strike of his spear.

The amount of force that Ye Qingyu could produce, had completely shaken all the students.

The teachers that Quan Yalin and the others were hoping to arrive, did not appear.

It was as if the academy did not know about this incident, sending no one to take care of anything.

At this time, Ye Qingyu stood in front of the last three rings.

Qin Wushuang, Yan Xingtian and Song Qingluo were on the stages.

From the start of the challenging matches to now, no one has challenged Qin Wushuang.

Because no matter whether considering the selection results or the monthly examination results, the strength that he displayed was too

strong. His strength was like a divine mountain, suppressing everyone till they can't breathe.

The establishment of such respect and prestige was not done overnight.

Qin Wushuang was the number one expert of the first years. No matter what angle you considered him from, be it strength, talent, status or background, it was all flawless. There could be no one that could challenge his position.

There was not one student who dared face Qin Wushuang.

No matter it be it Xia Houwu, Liu Lei, dissatisfied nobles or commoners not content with their position. No one dared.

Qin Wushuang stood high up in the number one ring, observing the surrounding students. He was like a monarch observing his citizens. Even if Ye Qingyu was able to continuously defeat the seven ring masters, it could not cause the slightest change in his facial expression.

On the other side, Yan Xingtian had already accepted forty five challenges.

He had injuries all around his body, but still stood as firm as a rock on the ring. Even the Quan Yalin who had conceived the scheme to drag him down did not imagine that this commoner student would be so tough and tenacious, managing to retain his spot till now.

He had a solemn and stern expression. He looked at Ye Qingyu, not

saying anything.

From Yan Xingtian expression, no one could guess his thoughts or emotions. There was not any joy at Ye Qingyu crushing the nobles nor was there the anger from the number two person at someone stealing his thunder.

He only stood there silently.

No one could guess what he was thinking.

It seemed that there never had been anyone who could tell when Yan Xingtian was happy, angry, sad or joyful.

While Song Qingluo's expression was slightly uncomfortable. Ye Qingyu's explosive actions had completely shocked her. Apart from shock, she could also clearly feel her weakness compared to him. If Ye Qingyu's next objective was her, than unquestionably, she would not be able to retain her position.

Ye Qingyu had a faint smile on his face, walking towards the next stage.

The crowd started heating up.

“Who is it? Who is it? Ye Qingyu will choose who next?”

“It should be Song Qingluo? She is after all, part of nobles' circle...”

“Quickly look, he is really walking towards Song Qingluo’s ring!”“

Chapter 037 – The Number One Stage

Song Qingluo was gorgeous, and could be counted as one of the top beauties of the entire first year. She was usually solemn, aloof and had an high opinion of herself. Her talent was also exceptional. The only flaw she had was that the way she talked and did things was harsh and brittle. Although she was popular among the students, at the same time there were quite a few people who did not like her attitude.

There were naturally a group of people who would be overjoyed to see this haughty girl be embarrassed.

Underneath the stage.

Ye Qingyu only glanced up at the Song Qingluo on the stage.

He did not enter the platform.

“You are the cousin of Song Xiaojun, I won’t make things difficult for you.” Ye Qingyu said with a laugh, turning and heading for another ring.

No one realised that at this time, Song Qingluo released a heavy breath of relief.

And the crowd was taken aback, having never imagined that such a thing would happen.

A group of people's gaze constantly travelled over Song Qingluo and Song Xiaojun. From Ye Qingyu's mercy, they could at least tell one thing —

He regarded Song Xiaojun as an extremely important friend.

Ye Qingyu was a person that cared deeply about friendship.

If you were his friend, would that not be an extremely fortunate thing?

In the heart of some people, they were envious.

And then, Ye Qingyu slowly arrived in front of the number two ring.

Yan Xingtian was on top of the stage, looking down at Ye Qingyu.

“The people I'm going to blow out today are idiots whose hearts are filled with a ridiculous sense of superiority. It has nothing to do with you, I don't want to fight with you.” Ye Qingyu looked at Yan Xingtian with a smile. He said, “I know you are very strong but your condition today is not too good. We'll do battle another day.”

Yan Xingtian suddenly smiled.

It was for many people, the first time of they have ever seen Yan Xingtian smile.

It was a strange sight to see a smile appear on his dark and serious face. It gave off a strange feeling, a feeling that caused people to inadvertently believe in him.

“Good.” Yan Xingtian said. “Let’s do battle another day.”

Ye Qingyu clasped his hands together.

Under the gaze of countless eyes, he finally arrived at the number one stage.

Qin Wushuang stood silently above.

“Therefore, the last opponent you are going to challenge, is me?” Qin Wushuang said, his tone calm and peaceful.

Ye Qingyu smiled and nodded, as if he was having a normal conversation: “In reality, I have no confidence in beating you. But today, even if I don’t want to fight, I’ll have to fight.”

“Oh, and the reason for this?” Qin Wushuang asked blandly.

Ye Qingyu pointed at the angry and scared Quan Yalin and his friends. He shrugged his shoulder: “Because of your lackeys who think they are born superior to others, must cause waves in such a peaceful academy. What dog fart noble student groups, that you must make the four years of a student’s life into a nightmare...These kinds of actions, forming camps and plotting and scheming makes me very nauseous. Everyone has come here to learn martial arts. And a bunch of kids around the ages of ten,

who obviously has not even grown their hairs yet, is playing at plots and schemes...Haha!”

Ye Qingyu’s words were incomparably clear, travelling to everyone’s ears.

The faces of Quan Yalin and the youth became exceptionally embarrassed.

The tone of Ye Qingyu’s voice, was like a parent scolding a misbehaving child. Every word was like a blade, cruelly stabbing into their heart.

They racking their brains for schemes, exhausting their efforts and ingenuity was something that they were extremely proud of. But in the mouth of Ye Qingyu, it became the actions of little children playing house. There was no way to express their anger and resentment.

“Your words, although they sound brilliant but in reality are useless words.” Qin Wushuang looked down, his words carrying a trace of pride and superiority. “From the beginning of history to now, nobles have always been above commoners. Junior brother Quan and the others are only protecting the natural rules and order of Snow country, what wrong have they done?”

His words were confident, as if everything was for granted.

Quan Yalin and the others were both shocked and surprised. The confusion and embarrassment on their face disappeared like mist.

Qin Wushuang was such a person.

At many times, he only needed to say one sentence to boost the morale of others following him.

“The so called nauseous plotting and scheming of organisations, is in reality the natural order of the Snow country for hundreds of years, from the monarch himself down to the ministers that he rule. This is the law that has always existed. This is the rule that has always been. This is one of the reason that the human race can continue to exist in the Heaven Wasteland. Junior brother Quan and the others only sought to protect it, what is wrong with their actions?”

Qin Wushuang condescendingly asked.

In his tone, there was almost a majesty in his questions.

“You are only an undisciplined and unreasonable little brat. Relying on your brute force, you are blocking the path of civilisation. Uncouth and coarse. You don’t know anything but yet you spout nonsense here. That is what is truly ridiculous here!”

When he spoke his words at the end, Qin Wushuang’s tone became severe.

As his words were spoken, the atmosphere of the entire practice ground was changed entirely. Nearly everyone felt their chests constricting, an invisible pressure crushing them.

The students were unwittingly convinced by the words of Qin Wushuang. An urge to bow down and pay homage to him was suddenly born!

It was as if this instant, the figure of Qin Wushuang that was covered with golden sunlight, represented justice and righteousness. And anyone who acted against him, was wicked and heinous.

Nearly everyone, was dominated by Qin Wushuang's pressure.

Everyone apart from Ye Qingyu.

He held up his hands, with an indifferent smile.

“Look, this is one of the reason I must do battle with you. Any kind of laughable dogfart* reason when it comes out of your mouth, becomes righteousness. Haha, even if I've slapped Quan Yalin and the others faces till it broke, there's not any meaning behind it even if I killed them. Only by stamping over you, can I really turn the first year into a more peaceful and quiet place.”

Qin Wushuang's face darkened.

“Arrogance.” His gaze when he looked at Ye Qingyu, was like a deity regarding an ant. “You don't even understand, what level my power has reached.”

“Really?” A will to do battle appeared in Ye Qingyu's eyes. He took off the holder for his black spears, taking the two parts of the inexorable

spear out, each hand holding one. “It’s the same for you. You also don’t know my true power. Come!”

Before he had finished speaking.

Ye Qingyu’s spear struck out.

With a bang, the stone tiles underneath his feet suddenly cracked, spider web like cracks spreading out from Ye Qingyu’s feet to all around.

And Ye Qingyu borrowed the force of his step, to soar into the skies.

“Take this strike!”

The black inexorable spear vibrated in the sky, two parts of the spear twisting and rippling. Along with the downward momentum of Ye Qingyu, it was like the fall of a divine mountain, striking at Qin Wushuang down below.

The winds was as if it was furious.

The black hairs of Qin Wushuang suddenly began dancing in the air.

He shouted loudly, a blue green light appearing around his whole body. An indescribable type of energy, radiated out from all directions.

This was the power of yuan qi of Heaven and Earth!

“Seal!”

Qin Wushuang grabbed something from the air, and with a flash, an ancient sword appeared in his hands. With it in his hands, he used it to block the strike!

Boom!

When the spear and sword clash, a terrifying impact discharged everywhere.

The turbulence was like a hurricane, spreading out everywhere.

The rune formations for reinforcement and impact reduction, was destroyed nearly instantly. Those students within ten metres of the arena, before they could react, was knocked away by this clash...

Screams and cries where everywhere.

Tens of students, as they were falling away, widened their eyes. They could clearly see, that the Qin Wushuang was rapidly being submerged. The huge platform under him was as if it was made from sand, the terrifying impact causing the collapse of the stage!

Gravel and dust soared into the sky, as if it was a crazy mushroom cloud.

The dust covered both the figures of Ye Qingyu and Qin Wushuang.

“This...Heavens, what kind of power is this?”

“The ring is directly destroyed?”

“This stage has been reinforced by an elementary rune formation. This can withstand a full power strike from an expert of the Spirit spring stage, to be directly destroyed...What does this signify? The power contained in Ye Qingyu’s strike...”

“Who won?”

“Can Qin Wushuang withstand it?”

As the dust spread out throughout the air, strikes upon strikes of metallic clashes could be here. Vaguely, sparks could be seen, the sound of the impacts sounding like constant roar of thunder.

Finally, ten breaths later.

The sounds of the weapon clashing stopped.

The dust settled.

Countless people stopped breathing, opening their eyes wide.

In the rubble of the stage, the figure of two people stood tall.

Qin Wushuang and Ye Qingyu both had surprise on their faces, looking at each other. There were no injuries on each of their body; evidently in the clash just now they had not yet managed to decide the victor but they were both surprised at each other's strength.

“You... you’ve managed to attract my interest.” Qin Wushuang slowly said.

Ye Qingyu held both parts of the black inexorable spear together, placing the bottom of each spear together. Accompanied by the sounds of the mechanism activating, the final form of the Inexorable spear was finally revealed to everyone.

“Really?” Ye Qingyu smiled. “If so, then fully display the strength of someone who has the strength of one Spirit spring. Let me see, the battle power of a warrior who is able to excavate one Spirit spring mouth in their Dantian!”

“I can, you possess the requirements.” Qin Wushuang proudly lifted his head. “The [Great Zhou sword] has already been submerged in my Spirit spring in my dantian for several months. To be able to block its strike, is enough for you to be proud!”

The ancient, giant [Great Zhou sword], floated automatically over his head. The sword blade was thick, without the traditional ridge of a sword. Instead, the middle of the sword was caved in, with strange blood red characters engraved upon it, shining with a mysterious energy.

This was a spiritual weapon.

Once a martial artist entered the Spirit spring stage, they were able to open the eye of a spring in the dantian that released yuan qi. The spring would evolve into a Spirit spring, that was able to release water filled with yuan qi. The water of the spring would nourish the body, making a martial artist even more powerful.

At the same time, one could place a spiritual weapon into their dantian, submerging it onto the waters of the spirit spring. Not only could this increase the power and level of the weapon, but it would also increase the compatibility of the wielder with the weapon, release an even more terrifying battle prowess.

Storing spirit weapons in the waters of the Spirit spring, that was an privilege only enjoyed by experts of the Spirit spring stage.

It was rumoured that Qin Wushuang had already had half a step in the Spirit spring stage, and had already planted a yuan qi kindling in his dantian. But from the looks of it, this genius from the city leader office, has an even deeper strength. He was not just someone who had half a step in the Spirit spring stage, but he was already a true expert of the Spirit spring stage.

By opening one spring mouth in his dantian, he could already be counted as an expert in the entire Deer city.

Furthermore, Qin Wushuang was only eleven.

His future was limitless.

In front of him.

Ye Qingyu used a quirky style, holding the Inexorable spear behind his back. The three metre long gigantic spear, covered the sky behind his back, displaying a fierceness that made people tremble with fear.

In comparison, Ye Qingyu's body was tiny compared to the spear. It made people have the wrong impression that this was a divine weapon, and that a normal human could never wield this gargantuan weapon.

“Everyone retreat five hundred metres!”

Qin Wushuang shouted at the surrounding students, commanding them in a practiced tone.

Chapter 038 – Sharing The Limelight

At this time, the students had finally recovered from their shock. Instantly, the crowd heated up. The statue like students abruptly turned into a scene of chaos, with some screaming and with others retreating backwards rapidly....

This scene was like a hornet's nest that had been struck.

On the face of Yan Xingtian and the others, astonishment was present.

Qin Wushuang was already an expert of one Spirit spring. This news made some people dejected; those who thought their strength was comparable to Qin Wushuang instantly became depressed.

And there were also some people who realised another implication of this. Qin Wushuang was so terrifying, then the Ye Qingyu who could match blows with him, was he also at the stage of one Spirit spring?

At this time—

“Everyone evacuate!”

Wen Wan's strict shout sounded.

Within the air, figures appeared. Great teacher Hon Kong's elegant figure appeared from nowhere. He floated ten metres above the ground,

bring a slight pressure with him. His palms were held open, four streams of light flying out from his hands and heading towards all sides.

Within the movement of yuan qi, a new rune formation was formed.

In the pale silver barrier, ripples drifted and flicker, glowing with a strange light. It completely enveloped the area of five hundred metres where Ye Qingyu and Qin Wushuang were in. This was done to prevent the battle causing harm to the surrounding students or the buildings.

In a gesture, Hon Kong was able to create a yuan qi formation of such scale and strength. The strength of the great teacher, was definitely unfathomable.

And his actions, was equal to allowing the battle between Qin Wushuang and Ye Qingyu.

The stunned students retreated silently, till they were outside the area of yuan qi formation.

An atmosphere of nervousness spread.

The air was as if it was solidified.

“Previously you have always hidden yourself, as if you stood aloof from worldly affairs. Now you have stood out. Your strength, is really not bad.” Qin Wushuang reached above, grabbing the floating [Great Zhou sword] above his head. He flicked the blade of the sword, a metallic ring emitting from it. He coldly said: “What made you change the way you do

things?”

Ye Qingyu smiled and said: “It’s all thanks to your hired thug, Quan Yalin. It’s only through his provocation, that made me realise, constantly running away and hiding from conflict is not good. In this world, only fierce people have the capacity to have a footing. Only then will no one irritate or provoke him. My martial heart, is the killing Asura idol. Withdrawing, is not one of my choices.”

Qin Wushuang nodded his head, saying: “It looks like you have finally realised this point. Haha, it’s not too late. Your strength, truly makes one impressed. It’s only a pity, that you should never, ever, have chosen to be my opponent.”

“Words are no use, there is only battle left.”

Ye Qingyu did not want to converse anymore.

In his eyes, a will to do battle like a flame was burning.

Weng!

The long spear stabbed outwards. A thousand pound boulder behind him was lifted in a split second. As if it was a meteorite, it headed towards Qin Wushuang.

The battle begun.

“Move ! ”

Qin Wushuang shouted, the [Great Zhou] sword striking out.

Boom!

The sword shattered the boulder into pieces.

Within the rubble and dust, there were stills tens of boulders flying towards Qin Wushuang.

These boulders were from the collapse ruins of the arena. Under the herculean strength of Ye Qingyu, the boulders were a streak, as if they were really nine meteors shooting through the sky. The friction of the air with the boulders caused a red glow to appear on the surface. Every impact, was at least the force of ten thousand pounds.

Qin Wushuang, with his unparalleled strength, at this instant was also taken aback.

“Great Zhou sword first stance... Seal!”

He shouted, and under the direction of his sword move, yuan qi funnelling into the [Great Zhou sword]. Around the sword, layers and layers of yuan qi formation appeared, like a silver disc forming a strange light wall blocking in front of him.

BangBangBangBang!

Accompanied with the sound of thunder, the flaming boulders struck upon the light shield, shattering into pieces.

Dust covered the air.

Xiu!

A cold light shined.

Ye Qingyu's body was like a dragon, the inexorable spear like a solo star among the dark sky, striking out to kill.

Ding !

The instant the spear point touched the barrier, the formation was pierced. It broke apart, shattering in the air.

Qin Wushuang's facial expression did not change at all. Holding his sword with two hands, he struck out.

Bam!

The blade of the sword collided with the spear tip.

The two figures faintly paused, then was jolted backwards.

“Great Zhou sword style... ten thousand kill!”

Ye Qingyu had always been the one to act first. Between Ye Qingyu's brows, a killing intent was obvious. Qin Wushuang began using his profound sword technique, the ancient sword floating above his chest. In a flash, images upon images of swords appeared around him, surrounding his entire body.

“Kill ! ”

The sword move was activated. Thousands upon thousands of sword images struck out.

It was as if there were only swords in Heaven and Earth. Everywhere it pass, it destroyed.

Ye Qingyu laughed loudly, holding the inexorable spear in his hands. With a bang he jumped over tens of metres, landing next to an arena that was entirely unharmed. With another bang, the spear stabbed into the bottom part of the arena.

At this time, no one understood, what Ye Qingyu was going to do.

But the next instant, the eyes of everyone widened.

“Rise!”

Ye Qingyu shouted loudly, his voice like a God or a Devil's cry.

His muscles were seen to be bulging, a tremor spreading throughout the ground. Through the vibration, one could see the ring over ten metres in diameter, through his terrifying strength, slowly being lifted.

One spear could pick up an entire arena?

Everyone felt that their mental capacity was not great enough to process what was happening.

The shock of this, was like an ant lifting up a mountain. The stark contrast between the arena and the small figures of the spear and the person, made it even more shocking.

And Ye Qingyu at this instant, was like a devil from hell. The inexorable spear swung the entire arena, directing it towards the thousands of sword images incoming.

It was like a mountain clashing with a myriad of lightning.

Hong!Hong!Hong!Hong!

In a flash, there was a frantic and violent explosion of yuan qi. The large arena shattered in the pieces, and the sword qi of the Great Zhou sword was also expended.

The sharp cries and shouts of the students could be heard.

Using one spear to send the entire arena flying. Heavens, that needed at least fifty thousand pounds of force? Was Ye Qingyu's body made of metal? How was it possible that his body could contain such a terrifying strength?

No one had imagined, that Ye Qingyu would use this kind of method to break apart Qin Wushuang's yuan qi technique, [Ten thousand kill]. This was already beyond the limits of imagination for over ninety percent of the students.

Before this, no one had realised, that the strength of flesh and blood could be trained to such a level.

Practice grounds.

With the aid of the cover of the rubble and dust, Ye Qingyu quickly ran.

The strength of the physical body, could only be demonstrated in close combat. Therefore, he must close the distance.

The stone tiles underneath him shattered as he ran. From this, one could tell exactly how quickly his explosive run was. His figure was almost an after image.

This was done purely through the explosive power of the physical body.

The current Ye Qingyu, had not yet trained in any yuan qi techniques. He only relied on the power of his physical body to do battle. From the viewpoint of the martial stages, he was behind Qin Wushuang by one.

But the power of his physical body had long exceeded the normal level of the ordinary martial stage.

Xiu!

The Inexorable spear stabbed out.

A point of cold first arrived, then the spear came like a pouncing dragon.

This was the highest level [Stab] of the spear technique.

The spear style that Ye Qingyu trained in was the most basic moves but it was also moves that were the hardest to react to.

Even Qin Wushuang did not dare to face it directly.

Through the stab of the spear that seemed like it could rip apart space, he could sense a power. This power was enough to make even him tremble, as if this was a power that was an existence not any lesser than that of his one Spirit spring.

He staggered, using his footwork to avoid the strike of the spear.

The spear stabbed the air. Ye Qingyu changed his stab to a swing, sweeping it out.

The three metre long spear, was like the scythe of the Death God, becoming a beam of black lightning.

Qin Wushuang avoided it again.

His figure trembled, then appeared in the air, floating.

The Spirit spring stage was part of the Xiantian stage. After getting rid of the Houtian shackles, one could use the energy within Heaven and Earth to solidify the air. Floating in the air, was one of the special abilities of the Spirit spring stage.

One spirit spring has already been formed within the dantian of Qin Wushuang. The yuan qi within his body, was already enough for him to float for fifteen minutes.

His expression was furious after avoiding Ye Qingyu's lightning like strikes.

To be forced to such a stage by someone who he regarded as an ant.

But....

It comes to an end now!

Qin Wushuang breathed in deeply, opening his arms as if he was hugging something. The [Great Zhou sword] suspended above his head, rotating frantically. A sound like the tearing of metal reverberated

throughout the skies.

Even if you were a normal person, you were still able to see that a strange thing was occurring in the air. The currents of the air slowly began to circulate, gathering around Qin Wushuang.

This was the yuan qi in Heaven and Earth.

The world's most terrifying force.

Qin Wushuang was gathering and storing yuan qi, to prepare for a final blow.

He lowered his head to look at Ye Qingyu. In his eyes, was both pity and disdain.

Even if your body was even stronger, so what?

In front of the power of Heaven and Earth, everything was fleeting.

His swung his arms, the sword leading the flow of qi. The [Great Zhou sword] above his head began wailing, speeding towards the ground and transforming into thousands and thousands of swords.

“Great Zhou sword — Ten thousand kill!”

This was the same as the previous move. But under the rage of Qin

Wushuang, the power of it was even greater. The thousands of swords in the sky was like torrential rain, destroying everything in its path, heading straight for Ye Qingyu.

“Good!”

Ye Qingyu shouted, his thick hair dancing wildly. His body was as straight as a rock. The inexorable spear in his hand began spinning wildly, afterimages being formed, a black blur. It was like a black shield that let nothing pass, protecting him.

Hong!Hong!Hong!Hong!

Swords upon swords landed on the shield, as if was they were punishing thunderbolts from Heaven. The terrifying sword images, covered the entire ten metre area around Ye Qingyu.

“He couldn’t avoid...”

“To directly block the yuan qi swords?”

“The [Great Zhou sword] is a spirit weapon!”

From far away, the eyes of the student were wide open as they looked at the practice grounds. Even if the body was stronger, it still couldn’t directly block strikes that were infused with yuan qi? Furthermore the weapon in Ye Qingyu’s hands was just a normal weapon.

The explosion of the sword images fell incessantly upon the ear.

Qin Wushuang stood above in the air like a god.

After a while, the swords from the [Ten thousand kill] finally stopped.

As the rubble and dust dispersed, one could vaguely see a terrifying crater in the place he was standing, as if a meteor had landed. The crater was so deep one could not see the bottom and the rocks were so fragmented it became like a desert.

The figure of Ye Qingyu, could not be seen.

“Where is he?”

“Could he be crushed into pieces?”

“It can’t be...”

Exhalations of shock were everywhere. On Qin Wushuang’s face, a trace of fatigue could be seen but it was overshadowed by indifference and haughtiness.

Everything was as he calculated.

Chapter 039 – Raising The Arena With A Single Spear

Using this type of move, those who were not yet at the Spirit spring stage, was sure to die.

A cold smile finally appeared on Qin Wushuang's face. He was about to say a few words, when suddenly he noticed something. He frowned, his eyebrows like zagged lightning, carefully examining below.

Suddenly--

Xiu!

A black spear shot up towards the sky.

As if it was a black killing bolt of lightning.

This spear, came too abruptly.

The silver bottle shattered, water scattering. The cavalry struck out, birds flying!*

It was incredibly quick.

The incoming killing intent, was like a needle piercing through skin.

The whole body of Qin Wushuang instantly went tense, subconsciously dodging, the spear narrowly passing by his figure...

Ye Qingyu held the spear, shooting through the sky like a rocket and passing by the figure of Qin Wushuang.

The robe on his body was shattered by the swords, shreds of it hanging above his trousers, exposing his perfect naked upper body. He was one with the spear, soaring as if he was a dragon.

“Heavens, he’s still alive ! ”

“This explosive strike, was like a dragon’s anger. Qin Wushuang was nearly hit...”

“This Ye Qingyu, really can’t be killed!”

“He’s not injured.....Receiving such a terrifying yuan qi sword technique, how can he be unharmed”

The students who were deathly silent, suddenly became animated.

“Heavens, the figure of Ye Qingyu could be said to be perfect...”An infatuated female student shouted loudly. A few of her comrades of the same sex besides her, their eyes also gleamed when they saw Ye Qingyu’s muscular and supple naked torso.

His physique was different from Qin Wushuang’s slender figure. Every

muscle of Ye Qingyu's body was filled with a masculine beauty.

And therefore in the instant the he leapt into the sky, the manliness that he displayed attracted the gazes of countless female students.

The spear stabbed the air.

Expendng all of his force, Ye Qingyu heavily returned to the ground with a bang.

Qin Wushuang also slowly floated back to the ground, a tear appearing in the shoulder of his clothing, the cloth flapping in the air. This made him slightly embarrassed; although he reacted in time, the spear also managed to rip apart his clothes.

Carelessness!

Cold sweat appeared in his back, and in his heart was extreme anger.

In this type of situation, for his clothes to be torn apart by a commoner trash that he did not regard as significant at all. For the prideful Qin Wushuang, this was an unacceptable disgrace.

What made him more even angry, was that he could vaguely sense a killing intent on Ye Qingyu that made even him fear--

A killing intent born from experiencing countless battles.

This type of killing intent, he had only seen a few times before in the city leader's office. Only a small minority of his father's men had it and in the group of kamikaze warriors that his father kept.

Ye Qingyu was so young, yet his experience in fighting was already so abundant. The way he grasped at opportunities was extremely precise as if he was a warrior that had been through hundreds of battles. This made Qin Wushuang extremely stunned...why was he able to do this?

The light of the sun, landed on both fighters.

Qin Wushuang's clothes was drifting about in the wind, his sword floating horizontally from him. He was originally extremely handsome, and at this time he looked like an elegant young master, making one humbled when they looked upon him.

And Ye Qingyu emitted an entirely different atmosphere altogether.

His upper body was entirely bare. Every inch of his body was as if it was sculpted according to the golden ratio. He had a tall body, every inch filled with an explosive and masculine beauty. The black spear was held in a strange stance. Under the golden sunlight, it was as if he was a golden killing Asura statue.

"These two people...are definitely the two walls of the White Deer academy."

"The two best of the entire first year!"

“Too frightening!”

“A pity, a mountain cannot contain two tigers. Considering either their background or their power, they cannot be in the same side!”

At this moment, countless people sighed.

Even if it was Quan Yalin and the others, at this instant they had unwittingly regarded Ye Qingyu as an existence equal to that of Qin Wushuang. A deep fear and respect for Ye Qingyu, was engraved within their hearts during the battle.

Even the teachers in charge of maintaining order, were also deeply moved.

These two seedlings, really were the most exceptional that they have seen in recent years. Even if you considered the genius that had appeared in the last twenty years in White Deer academy, no one could compare.

In the air.

The great teacher Hon Kong had a faint smile on his face, nodding his head slowly.

His gaze passed over the crowd below. The spectating students were increasing. Not only were there first year students, there were now second, third and fourth year students, all quickly rushing here when they heard the news.

Within the crowd, the figures of Han Xiaofei and Jiang Xiaohan appeared.

The usually haughty and prideful upperclassmen, also slowly began appearing...

“This is good. Those arrogant fellows, after seeing such a battle today, a sense of urgency will be born!”

.....

Kacha !

Ye Qingyu's hands twisted, and accompanied by the sound of the mechanism, the Inexorable spear once again splitted into two parts. He dragged the two parts of the spear, walking closer to Qin Wushuang step by step.

Ding!Ding!Ding!

The point of the spears rubbed against the ground, emitting bright sparks.

Ye Qingyu could already tell, that Qin Wushuang had spent a lot of yuan qi. After continuously performing moves like the [Ten thousand kill], the yuan qi left on Qin Wushuang was too little. He could no longer continue to float in mid air.

After all, he had only formed one spirit spring within his dantian.

Truly strong experts of the Spirit spring stage, needed to open at least six spirit springs in their dantian. The springs would then overflow, in the end forming puddles, streams, rivers and lakes of spirit water. Only through this process could one enter the Bitter sea stage.

At the same time, Ye Qingyu could feel a mysterious change appearing within his body.

Under the strikes of Qin Wushuang's yuan qi, he could vaguely feel the existence and traces of yuan qi.

Continue to battle!

As long he continued to fight, he could definitely breakthrough.

Within Ye Qingyu's heart, his will to do battle was even greater.

He was storing energy.

With every step, this strange energy would increase by a trace.

Every step, stone would shatter under his feet.

According to logic, only martial artists who could control the yuan qi in

Heaven and Earth, could you know how to store energy and how to utilise your aura. But at this time, Ye Qingyu seemed to have already begun to grasp and touch on this stage. The previous wilderness training, the constant battles between life and death, had great benefits for him.

Qin Wushuang's expression changed.

He could feel a threat.

A terrifying threat.

The incoming Ye Qingyu, although slow, was like an ancient mountain collapsing in front of him. Although sluggish, but it was unavoidable and unblockable.

“You want to use your aura to suppress me?”

Qin Wushuang shouted. Yuan qi moved all around his body, his aura not inferior in any respect to Ye Qingyu.

Ye Qingyu's face was calm.

He seemed to have entered into an extremely mysterious state.

And at this time his head was blank, with a barely discernible light flickering in his mind. The strange heat that had always been hidden in his body, was activated, automatically galvanising into action.

This is...

“It seems to be...the method to cultivate yuan qi?”

Ye Qingyu was slightly surprised, then instantly realised.

Some days before, the little loli had forcefully fed him the mantra for planting a yuan qi seedling inside his body. And at this time, this mantra became incomparably clear. The mysterious heat within his body, began activated according to this mantra.

What is happening?

Could it be that my own body is automatically attempting to forcefully break through?

An unprecedented desire to fight, like an unstoppable flash flood, boiled in his heart. At this time, there was nothing that Ye Qingyu wanted to do but fight.

He lifted his head, staring fixedly at Qin Wushuang.

“Take this!”

Ye Qingyu became like a gust of wind. Both spears struck out, stabbing towards Qin Wushuang.

“Good!” Qin Wushuang shouted angrily, swinging his sword to meet the spear.

He had never imagined that he would be forced into such a state today. He must defeat Ye Qingyu no matter what today, or else the status and respect that he had work so hard to establish, would all be wasted!

Hong!Hong!Hong!

Violent clashes sounded in the practice grounds.

In this instant, the battle had already entered its climax.

The explosive clashes pushed the dust and rubble aside, with visible air currents radiating towards all areas. The rubble and gravel were like arrows from a crossbow, shooting through the air with a chilling whistle.

In the dust and gravel, the clashes of sword and spear were emitted constantly as if gods were shouting.

The two figures, very quickly, could be faintly seen in the dust.

For every first year student, the battle that happened between their peers, had caused them to be stupefied. This was beyond their imagination. They had never thought, that the power of someone of the same age as them, would have reached such a level!

If not for the yuan qi formation great teacher Hon Kong had created,

the impacts created by these clashes would have already injured them!

Xia Houwu was supported by someone, standing within the crowd.

A cold chill was within his heart. A deep disbelief, as well as a crazy fear enveloped his entire being. He understood clearly, that if they directly clashed, he would never ever be able to compare to the two.

Quan Yalin and the others, had also stopped breathing from nervousness.

Their confidence in Qin Wushuang, was for the first time, shaken. The strength of Ye Qingyu, a power like that of a God or Devil, had already been deeply imprinted into their hearts.

Song Xiaojun clenched her tiny fists tightly together, cheering for her brother Qingyu in her heart!

Within the crowd, there were some second, third and even fourth years with serious expression. The majority of them were Xiantian experts who could already control yuan qi, but when faced with the terrifying strength of Ye Qingyu, they could not help but shiver.

“Such a monster appeared in the first years!”

“Both of them are monsters!”

“Who will win?”

“I...can’t tell!”

“This type of strength, even for a second year student, they have no way of blocking>”

“Motherfucker, every time I see such a monster appearing, I will feel a deep sense of unfairness. I’ve trained hard for several years, but I still cannot compare to half a month’s training of these junior students!”

The upperclassmen sighed.

Jiang Xiaohan’s face turned green. A very crazy light flashed across her beautiful eyes.

Because of Ye Qingyu, she had suffered humiliation at the [Residence of Heaven’s Will]. Originally, she had planned to stealthily teach Ye Qingyu a lesson. But during this time, partly because she was too busy and partly because there was not a good opportunity, she did not act yet.

She would never have imagined, that she would see such a scene today.

Chapter 040 – Breaking Through In The Midst Of Battle

Ye Qingyu was in the limelight yet again.

Was this not equal another cruel slap on her face?

This damn Ye Qingyu, he must be doing this on purpose, he must be doing this to show me, must be doing this deliberately to make me embarrassed. ...Otherwise, even if your strength was exceptional, why did you not continue hiding it? Why must you demonstrate it?

The hatred in Jiang Xiaohan's heart, became even greater.

The expression of Han Xiaofei beside her also darkened.

As time went on, the number of spectators grew and grew. For a battle between first years to attract around six thousand spectators, this was something that was extremely rare in the past decades in White Deer academy!

Many of the upper classmen activated their yuan qi, reinforcing their eyes. Through the layers of dust and rubble, they were able to see the battle within. Seeing this scene, the shock in their eyes was even greater.

Tension!

Madness!

Suspense!

Who would be able to win?

No one knew.

Gradually, suddenly —

“En?” A fourth year student frowned, looking strange at his companion. He said: “You...do you notice anything?”

The companion beside him was slightly taken aback. Then he was finally able to sense it, and with a blank face he said: “This is...the movement of yuan qi in Heaven and Earth...it’s gathering...it’s heading towards the practice grounds...this...”

After finishing his sentence, he was in a daze.

The place the yuan was gathering, was namely the centre of the battle. It was gathering around the figures of the two still in battle.

“How is this possible?”

They were both stunned at the same time.

As fourth year students, they had long entered into the Spirit spring stage and were experts of the Xiantian stage. They were deeply experienced in the cultivation process so naturally understood what this gathering of yuan qi signified.

At this time, the movement of the air became more and more evident.

Even those students at the ordinary martial level, also began to realise something was going on.

The loose rubble on the ground, slowly floated, as if gravity did not exist, gathering towards the centre of the practice grounds. This did not make sense at all. Previously, the explosions and clashes in the centre was like a surging tsunami. It was rocks that were sent shooting away, rather than the other way around...

“Fluctuations in the yuan qi of Heaven and Earth...”

“This is evidently a sign of someone breaking through to the stage where they can control yuan qi!

“Breaking through in the midst of battle... This Qin Wushuang, definitely has incomparable talent. I fear this Ye Qingyu will not fare well!”

“How do you know its Qin Wushuang that’s breaking through and not Ye Qingyu?”

“Haha, are you a pig? Ye Qingyu only relied on the strength of his flesh,

he has absolutely no idea how to control the yuan qi in Heaven and Earth. He has not yet even planted the yuan qi kindling, how can he breakthrough?”

“That’s right, to control yuan qi is no simple matter. This is the most important step of a Houtian to become a Xiantian. Without the efforts of days and months, to break the shackles of this realm is too difficult. As far as I know, Ye Qingyu has only recently broken through to the sixth stage of the ordinary martial level!”

Everyone discussed heatedly.

The upperclassmen at this time had already given a very definite answer. The two figures rapidly clashing blows in the battle making it hard to discern which was which. But according to martial theory, the gathering of yuan qi, should definitely belong to the Qin Wushuang who was already at the Spirit spring stage!

“The yuan qi gathering is now extremely obvious!”

“No, its getting more and more violent ! ”

“Retreat, everyone retreat...”

In less than fifteen minutes, the yuan qi of Heaven and Earth that was rushing towards the centre of the grounds became violent. The turbulent air flow was like a hurricane. It picked up countless pieces of stones and wood, and began rotating in the centre of the grounds.

Apparition of Heaven and Earth.

“Heavens, what kind of breakthrough is Qin Wushuang going through? How can the apparition be this terrifying?”

“Haha, this is too perfect. The breakthrough of senior brother Qin, means that the little trash Ye Qingyu will definitely lose!”

“A commoner scrap wants to challenge senior brother Qin. He is really looking for his own destruction!”

“Haha, this Ye Qingyu could be counted as quite capable. If he is willing to become a servant that followed senior brother Qin around, then we could perhaps let him go!”

“Haha, I hear that senior brother Qin is needing a slave!”

The noble students began laughing.

Quan Yalin and the others hearts finally returned back into their body. Senior brother Qin had never disappointed them before. To cause such an apparition and scene to appear, he could definitely crush the power that Ye Qingyu previously demonstrated.

After all, in the martial world of Heaven wasteland, the power of yuan qi, was the true power of those cultivating in the martial way. This was the only power without any limits. Even if the physical body was still strong, there were still limits of the body that could not be passed.

The other side.

The commoner students to some extent, were concerned.

In these days, Ye Qingyu did not grow close with any of the other commoners, causing them to be dissatisfied. However, even if so, from the perspective of their backgrounds, they would forever be of the same level. The outbreak of Ye Qingyu today; destroying the arena, challenging Qin Wushuang was in many people's eyes, representative of the commoners challenging the nobles!

From this angle, all the commoner students to some extent hoped that Ye Qingyu would be the last man standing.

But it looks like, the situation was not favourable!

Yan Xingtian remained silent as usual.

Besides him, he was surrounded by ten commoner students.

And ten metres away, the little loli Song Xiaojun tightly clenched her fist. From the very beginning, she was in this position. There were hints of worry in her stance, but in her eyes an expectation was present. She tightly pressed her lips together, as if she was waiting for something...

The yuan qi whirlwind around the battle, became more and more intense.

The surrounding students who were not yet at the Spirit spring stage had to retreat until they were a thousand metres away to avoid being caught in the tornado. Otherwise, they would be easily dragged into the whirlwind!

At this time—

Bam!

A majestic yuan qi, suddenly exploded in the centre of the battlefield.

The figures were blown apart.

The stormy sea of gravel and dust, rushed in all directions as if it were a tsunami. It struck the yuan qi barrier, causing a deep rumble as if there was an earthquake.

“The battle has ended!”

“Who won?”

The spectators all widened their eyes.

The only thing that could be seen, was the surging yuan qi hurricane transforming into a pillar of wind. As if it was a divine dragon, it was over hundreds of metres high, connecting the sky and the earth. As the winding and rotation of the pillar continues, a figure was whizzed into

the pillar of wind!

There was a terrifying amount of yuan qi gathered in the hurricane wind pillar.

The expressions of the spectators all changed.

“This is bad...they’ve lost control? The energy contained in this pillar of wind is too terrible. If this explodes, it is enough to destroy the entire practice grounds!” The expressions of the teacher in charge of maintaining order were all alarmed.

“Retreat, quickly retreat!” Another teacher shouted in panic.

At this time —

Within the air, a figure appeared.

The great teacher of the first years, Hon Kong, who was spectating turned into a beam of light. In an instant, he entered into the centre of the battle. The next instant, he rushed outwards, carrying a figure in his right hand and setting him down outside!

“Qin...senior brother Qin?”

When Qu Yalin and the others saw this, they all began shouting.

The one who was rescued by Hon Kong, was namely Qin Wushuang. The white robe on his body was in tatters and his hair had also become dishevelled. He did not possess his normal demeanour, his complexion frightened and angry, looking like a sorry sight.

The surrounding students after seeing this, also started shouting in surprise.

The one who was dragged out, was Qin Wushuang. Then the person who was in the yuan qi hurricane pillar, was naturally Ye Qingyu.

“Senior brother Qin, are you fine?” The noble first year students all began crowding around.

“How could senior brother Qin be not fine? Are you blind? Did you not see senior brother Qin’s awe-inspiring performance? Breaking through in the midst of battle, and causing Ye Qingyu to be drawn into the hurricane wind pillar. Nine deaths one life*. Haha, senior brother Qin has won...” Quan Yalin laughed loudly, impatiently shouting.

“Right, right, right, senior brother Qin has won!” The others quickly coordinated with the cheers.

No matter what, a good tone must be first be set. In the end, there must be a winner and a loser.

But—

“E—Pu!”

The face of Qin Wushuang suddenly went white. A spurt of blood came out of his mouth, his stature wobbling and shivering.

“Senior brother Qin...” Quan Yalin was dumfounded, then shortly was extremely shaken.

Qin Wushuang had a malicious expression on his face, coldly glaring at him. He did not say a word, the yuan qi around his body in total chaos. He looked at the yuan qi wind pillar far off in the distance with a complicated expression. Retrieving the Great Zhou sword, he turned and left promptly.

The crowd automatically parted, allowing a passage for Qin Wushuang.

Quan Yalin and the others finally realised something. They dejectedly followed behind Qin Wushuang, departing in a panic.

This scene, caused many people to realise something.

Could it be...

Qin Wushuang, he...actually lost?

Qin Wushuang lost?

This idea, almost in an instant, appeared in everyone's hearts.

And nearly every first year student, had a feeling like the entire world was collapsing. They could not accept this. The previous month...No, it could be said, that in the previous years, the name of Qin Wushuang was famed throughout. After entering White Deer academy, Qin Wushuang was naturally recognised as the number one expert for the first years.

But at this time....

He had been defeated?

The next second, the gazes that were looking at the disappearing figure of Qin Wushuang finally shifted. And when these gazes turned towards the yuan qi wind pillar, what was in their eyes was not simply shock anymore. It was a type of emotion that could not be described by language or even by any expression.

Therefore, the person breaking through was not Qin Wushuang, but Ye Qingyu?

Ye Qingyu broke past the ordinary martial level in the midst of battle?

He had started controlling the yuan qi of Heaven and Earth?

But why did breaking through for the first time, controlling yuan qi for the first time, cause such a large apparition and scene?

“The battle has already finished. Everyone disperse.”

Within the air, the bland but commanding voice of great teacher Hon Kong sounded. There was an unquestionable authority behind his words.

The spectating students, after hearing these words, could only leave.

When they turned their heads to look at the violently rotating hurricane wind pillar, they silently estimated in their hearts. The Ye Qingyu after he has broken through, his strength, what kind of terrifying level has it reached ?

Translation by:

Aran Translations

Epub By:

Yuki (The Emperor)